

LIZ LALOR

A PSYCHOLOGICAL ANALYSIS OF THE

DELUSION RUBRICS

**Understanding the use and meaning of the
*Delusion rubrics in Case Analysis***

which produced the Delusion rubric: I need to use a Delusion rubric in the had done wrong, then the psychological rubric-repertorisation.

stance which produced the Delusion rubric: separated from the world. This was evidence of Hering's Law of Cure. This is confirmed in the pending development of an auto-immune condition.

The constitutional remedy chosen

*There are another two notable elements
must contain within the make-up of the
to the case which must be present to*

remedy profile the same psychological

justify a Delusion rubric being used in the delusions as the patient otherwise it is case-repertorisation. You can only use a not the simillimum.

Delusion rubric in the case analysis if you can identify how the patient has used the

The simillimum in my case emphasized

psychological delusion as a revisionist

abandonment as a key causation. If

26

| *A PsychologicAl AnAlysis of the Delusion RubRics*

the homoeopath does not understand

*The primary trauma constitutes a
the case-development or understand
significant event in your patient's life*

*the psychological development of the
and this marker will be the significant
rubric-repertorisation or the importance
event which will define the simillimum
of the patient's need to maintain the
in the case.*

*avoidance or self-delusion, then the case
will be lost.*

What are the

Forsaken

“My body has let me down.”

Rubric-categories?

(abandonment).

“My illness has been caused by others.”

*In my **Rubric-categories** I have identified (persecution).*

five rubric-categories.

“I have been cheated of my life.”

(abandonment and persecution).

The rubric-categories match the psycholog-

“I have been singled out for punishment.”

ical delusions and the psychological stages

(abandonment and persecution).

which all patients manifest in an illness.

Causation

In all homoeopathic consultations the patient

“I have caused my disease.”

will move through some or all of these five “This is my fault.”

states as they struggle to acknowledge that

“I must have done something wrong to

they are suffering an illness.

deserve this.”

“I have been bad.”

A patient will often start their story from

“I have sinned.”

the arrogant assumption, or misappre—

hension of immortality; we all assume

Depression

that we are entitled to health and long life.

“I will never become well.”

“I will never succeed.”

This is denial.

“I will always fail.”

“This is my fate.”

Denial

“I am not sick.”

Resignation

“I will be cured.”

“I am dying.”

“I will cure myself.”

“I am sure I have cancer.”

“I should not have got sick.”

“I am sure I have a terrible disease.”

“This should not have happened to me.”

“I am too weak to survive this world.”

27

| *A PsychologicAl AnALysis of the Delusion RubRics*

*In the **Rubric-categories** I take the with denial of, and disbelief in, their most commonly used Delusion rubrics illness/sickness, then the simillimum that I have found in my practice, group is listed in Denial. If the trauma inside them according to the five rubric head—*

your patient starts with martyrdom

ings and explain their delusional use.

and/or delusional belief in divine cure

then the simillimum is listed in Denial.

1. Denial: 'hubristic denial' of disease.

If your patient unrealistically believes

they are so great or superior that they 2. Forsaken: disproportionate feelings

will not die then the simillimum is listed

of abandonment, or persecutory delu—

in all the Delusion rubrics: immortality, sional beliefs.

in communication with God, under an 3. Causation: disproportionate guilt.

al powerful influence, or being divine.

4. Depression: predictions of failure.

2. I have al ocated all the Delusion rubrics which pertain to psychological ‘delu

—

5. Resignation: overblown resignation

sions of abandonment’ or ‘delusions

to disease and death, or exaggerated

of persecution’ into Forsaken. If the

hypochondriacal fears of illness.

trauma inside your patient starts with

They encompass respectively, the

them feeling alone and abandoned, or

psychological ‘delusions of grandeur’,

singled out for punishment by their

‘delusions of abandonment’, ‘delusions

*illness then the simillimum is listed in
of persecution', 'delusions of original sin',
all the Delusion rubrics: forsaken or 'delusions of impending doom' and the
persecution.*

'delusions of hypochondria'.

3. I have allocated all the Delusion

The purpose of understanding these

*rubrics which pertain to psychological
five psychological stages is to match the
'delusions of original sin' or self-blame
simillimum to the psychological presen—
into Causation. If the trauma inside
tation of your patient's delusional state,
your patient starts with them feeling
whether it be 'delusions of persecution'*

*guilty and unrealistically responsible
or 'delusions of hypochondria', etc. If
for their illness then the simillimum is
you learn how to recognize these five
listed in the all the Delusion rubrics: he psychological stages in the consultation
is sinful, he has committed a crime or within your patient, it will help you in the
he has done wrong, and is allocated to
rubric-repertorisation and in finding the
the section Causation.
simillimum.*

4. I have allocated all the Delusion

rubrics which pertain to psychological

1. I have allocated all the Delusion rubrics 'delusions of impending doom' into which pertain to 'delusions of grandeur'

Depression. If the trauma inside

into Denial. If the patient's trauma starts

your patient starts with them feeling

A Psychological Analysis of the Delusion Rubrics hopeless doom about being sick 'delusions of abandonment', or 'delusions

or them feeling like they will never

of persecution'.

succeed in becoming well in life,

If the constitutional remedy that the

then the simillimum is listed in the

homoeopath has chosen has Delusion

Delusion rubrics: failure and he will not rubrics allocated into Causation, the succeed and is allocated to the section

patient must display psychological

Depression.

'delusions of original sin'.

5. I have allocated all the Delusion

If the constitutional remedy that the

*rubrics which pertain to psychological
homoeopath has chosen has Delusion
'delusions of hypochondria' into
rubrics allocated into Depression, the
Resignation. If the patient's trauma
patient must display psychological*

starts with hypochondria or delusional

'delusions of impending doom'.

doom about being sick, or you feel

that your patient is exaggerating

If the constitutional remedy that the

their weakness or sickness then the

homoeopath has chosen has Delusion

rubrics allocated into Resignation, the

simillimum is listed in the Delusion

patient must display psychological

rubrics: death, and disease and is 'delusions of hypochondria'.

allocated to the section Resignation.

For example, the simillimum will not

Each remedy profile will present in one, or

be Veratrum album unless the patient

is in the stage of the psychological stages.

believes that they are God-like or that

they are in contact with divine spiritual—

Each patient will have a tendency to be

like energy. The hardest issue to tackle

predominately in denial, forsakenness,

in Veratrum album is their belief in

persecutory paranoia, guilt, depression,

God's punishment. The hardest issue to

or hypochondria.

tackle in *Veratrum album* is also their belief in their God-like status. *Veratrum*

The simillimum must have Delusion

album will not trust or work with the

rubrics which match the delusional

homoeopath unless they believe that the

state of mind of the patient.

homoeopathic practitioner is in contact
with a 'divine energy' which is able to
If the constitutional remedy that the
guide their prescription. The simillimum
homoeopath has chosen has Delusion
will only be Veratrum album if the patient rubrics allocated into Denial, the
patient
has psychological 'delusions of grandeur'.
must display psychological 'delusions of
Aurum muriaticum natronatum have no
grandeur'.
Delusion rubrics allocated into Denial.
If the constitutional remedy that the
Aurum muriaticum natronatum have
homoeopath has chosen has Delusion
numerous Delusion rubrics allocated
rubrics allocated into Forsaken, the
into Forsaken and Causation. Aurum
patient must display psychological
muriaticum natronatum exaggerate
A Psychological Analysis of the Delusion Rubrics their delusions of

unworthiness. Aurum snake remedy profiles. Elaps corallinus muriaticum natronatum demonstrate

lack Delusion rubrics allocated into Denial.

exaggerated hyper-vigilant fears, and

The simillimum will not be Elaps corallinus predictions of being abandoned. They

if the patient has psychological 'delusions

base these 'delusions of persecution'

of grandeur'.

on their 'delusions of original sin'. The

Natrum muriaticum do not have any Delu-simillimum will only be Aurum muriaticum

sion rubrics pertaining to disproportionate natronatum if the patient believes that guilt. They have no Delusion rubrics allo-they can't, or don't deserve to be treated cated into Causation. Natrum muriaticum

or cured.

wil exaggerate their guilt but their guilt

Anhalonium do not have any Delusion is never solely their fault. If your patient rubrics pertaining to self-blame or

disproportionately over-exaggerates self-

'delusions of original sin'. If your patient

blame for their illness, then the simillimum

blames themselves for their illness then the

is not Natrum muriaticum. Natrum muriat-simillimum is not Anhalonium.

Anhalonium icum will exaggerate their failure. But their does not necessarily blame anyone else

failure is attributed to others who have

either. If your patient is fearful about their

neglected and/or insulted them. Natrum

fatal illness, or death, the simillimum is not

muriaticum will always attribute blame for Anhalonium. Anhalonium are not interested their mental and emotional mental pain

in, and do not cope with, the earthly plane of

*to everyone else who has **caused them***

existence; they only feel depressed if they

***hurt** and therefore made them react or are hindered from leaving. Anhalonium behave so badly. Natrum muriaticum have*

feel like they are suffering by being forced

numerous Delusion rubrics pertaining to

to live on this earthly plane. Anhalonium

'delusions of persecution'.

have numerous Delusion rubrics al ocated Lac-equinum are trapped in their own into Denial. The simillimum will only be

depression because they believe they will

Anhalonium if the patient has psychological always fail. Lac-equinum have numerous 'delusions of grandeur'.

Delusion rubrics al ocated into Depression.

Elaps corallinus do not fight for their life.

When Lac-equinum are sick they sink into The Brazilian coral snake is found in South

a depressive anxiety which has such a tight

America. It is a shy and timid reptile that

grip on their psyche that they believe there

is easily captured in comparison to other

is no hope of cure. Lac-equinum remain in snakes. If gently tapped on the head with suffocating servitude because they have

a stick it will coil itself up and lie stil , only

no Delusion rubrics al ocated into Denial.

raising its tail and rattling. It is then easily

Lac-equinum have no Delusion rubrics captured. Elaps corallinus are not able allocated into psychological 'delusions

to motivate themselves. Elaps corallinus of grandeur' which would enable them

behave as if they are being beaten into

to have a grandeur vision of themselves.

submissiveness. Elaps corallinus in the One needs elevated beliefs of superiority

face of adversity immediately surrender,

to be able to propel them out of a life of

they lack the 'hubristic denial' of the other

servitude.

A Psychological Analysis of the Delusion Rubrics Xanthoxylum wants to die because they across all levels – emotionally, mentally,

do not have enough mental and emotional

and physical y. The similitum will only be

energy to desire life. Boericke notes that

Xanthoxylum if the patient is a depressive the remedy is for mental depression.

hypochondriac.

Xanthoxylum would rather sink into

decline and die, than make the choice to

The advantage in identifying and underlive. Xanthoxylum have predominantly

standing the psychological processing

Delusion rubrics allocated into Depression that your patient is moving through is

and Resignation. The simillimum will be

that it allows you to narrow the remedies

only Xanthoxylum if the patient displays being considered to the remedies listed

*evidence of extreme depressive weakness
in those particular rubric-categories.*

Chapter Endnotes

own processes in life that could

3.

From a more important

be viewed as the eccentricity of

organ to a less important

a genius or the pure selfishness

one.

1

*The psychological terminology
of an egomaniac. Sulphurs need
used in A Psychological Anal-*

the world to acknowledge their

4.

*In the reverse order of
ysis of the Delusion Rubrics are
brilliance. If the world does not
their coming.*

defined in the Glossary.

*acknowledge them, it is the
fault of everyone else in the*

5.

In Anne Michaels's novel,

2 I accessed all the Delusion

world who lacks the insight into

Fugitive Pieces, one of

rubrics used in A Psycholog-

their quest for knowledge

the characters says of

ical Analysis of the Delusion

—it is

biography: “We’re stuffed

Rubrics via Radar

never Sulphurs’ fault. This drive

© Schroyens

with famous men’s lives;

F., Synthesis Treasure Edition,

for ego satisfaction can also be

soft with the habits of our

Millennium view (progressive).

*viewed as either inspirational
genius or chauvinistic.” Lalor,
own. The quest to discover
another’s psyche, to*

3

*“One of the great desires of
Liz, A Homeopathic Guide to
absorb another’s motives
Sulphurs is to discover a new
Partnership and Compatibility,
thought or theory. Sulphurs
Berkeley, California, North
as deeply as your own, is*

have optimism and hopefulness

Atlantic Books, 2004, p.227.

a lover's quest. But the

in life. They either inspire or

search for facts, for places,

frustrate others, who might 4

Dr. Constantine Hering, (1800—

names, influential events,

view their beliefs as imprac—

1880) formulated the law of

important conversations

tical philosophizing about life

the direction of symptoms

and correspondences,

and basically a lot of hot air.

pertaining to evidence of cure.

political circumstances –

Sulphurs have an explosive

This is known as 'Hering's Law

*all this amounts to nothing
anger and passionate tempera—
of Cure’.
if you can’t find the
ment that others will view either*

assumption your subject

as flashes of visionary insight

1.

From above downwards.

lives by.” Anne Michaels,

or just a bad temper. Sulphurs

Fugitive Pieces, New York,

have a self-obsession with their

2.

From within outwards.

Alfred A. Knopf, Inc., p.222

Denial

I have allocated all the Delusion rubrics which pertain to ‘delusions of grandeur’

into Denial.

If the patient’s trauma starts with denial

of, and disbelief in, their illness/sickness,

then the simillimum is listed in Denial.

If the trauma inside your patient starts

“I am not sick.”

with martyrdom and/or delusional belief

in divine cure then the simillimum is listed

“I will be cured.”

in Denial. If your patient unrealistically believes they are so great or superior “I will cure myself.” that they will not die then the simillimum

“I should not

is listed in all the Delusion rubrics: immor-have got sick.”

tality, in communication with God, under an al powerful influence, or being divine.

“This should not have

A patient who is struggling to come out of happened to me.”

denial or who refuses to believe they are sick is suffering psychological ‘delusions of grandeur’. Although we know we are all eventually going get sick and die, it is always something which is going to happen to someone else, never us. Cancer is always something which someone else is going to die from – not us. A heart attack is not going to happen to us because we now have cholesterol-lowering medica— tions. Since the development of modern

*medicine and the technical revolution
we have developed a delusional belief in
our own hubristic power over mortality
and our bodies. In my practice I run a
significant fertility program¹. The most*

distressing psychological delusions I see in this program are those in which couples blame themselves or each other for their infertility even when they have clearly passed the realistic, medically accepted, ideal age for conception. The couple who is

Chapter 2 - Denial

struggling to acknowledge the time-frame of their fertile years is suffering psycho— It is invaluable to consider the rubrics in logical delusions of immortality.

this category for the patient struggling to realistically acknowledge or assess The patient who refuses to accept that the gravity of the situation concerning they have something as simple as a gluten their health. Rather than face our human al ergy, for example, is suffering psycho— frailty, which we have to acknowledge logical ‘delusions of grandeur’.

when we face disease and death, we

commonly choose to believe we can be cured of our fatal diseases and delude ageing or illness is suffering psycholog— ourselves that we will live forever.

ical denial. It is invaluable to consider Believing you can cure a fatal disease is the rubrics in this category for the a psychological ‘delusion of denial’ and patient who believes they are invincible a psychological ‘delusion of grandeur’. and that they will never die.

Delusional belief in superiority is where one aligns oneself with God. These are I have noticed that it is very common the Delusion rubrics which relate to amongst health practitioners, especial y being under a powerful influence, as well homoeopaths, to have psychological as all the Delusion rubrics of greatness, delusions of immortality. My patients superiority, and power over al diseases.

who are also homoeopaths are frequently very shocked if they become

A patient's delusional belief in a miraculous

illness. 'Hubristic denial' of illness is a denial

cure, or arrogant assumption of continuous

of our death; this is the Delusion rubric: immortality.

good health, are psychological 'delusions

of grandeur'. God is synonymous with our

'inner spiritual guide' and synonymous with

Acknowledging illness and death is our 'higher self'. God can also be synonymous with a 'divine entity' or a 'spiritual struggle with the acceptance of illness and energy' or 'fate', it can be a personage like Buddha, or Mohammad or Jesus. Most patients commonly move into psychological denial. Illness and diagnosis of pending ancestors are the guardian angels who

*death fuel psychological delusions of
come to them in their dreams telling them
believing in God or an equivalent 'higher
that they will be cured. Consequently, in
spirit' who will perform a miraculous cure.*

*this section I have included all the Delusion rubrics of beautiful visions and
illusions.*

*The Denial list is relevant to consider in
case-taking when the patient presents*

A patient facing an incurable dilemma

*with an unrealistic belief that they can with their health, who believes they will
be cured by divine intervention; this is a
live to a ripe old age, is easily identifiable
psychological delusion of 'hubristic denial'.*

*as suffering a psychological delusion of
'hubristic denial'.*

Chapter 2 - Denial

A patient who believes they can cure

*All 'delusions of grandeur' are self-de—
themselves by getting in touch with their
luding denials of feelings of inadequacy.*

'higher spiritual self' is not so easily identi—

*You have to ask why each constitutional
fiable as suffering psychological 'delusions
remedy needs to believe they are supe-
of grandeur' or 'hubristic denial'.*

rior, or a great person, or distinguished.

I certainly acknowledge that whether or not

*You have to know how, and why, each
a patient is in denial when they place their*

constitutional remedy is using the faith in God, or a spiritual force or their psychological delusion, and what would own 'spirit' curing them, is a contentious happen if they did not put the psychological energy into believing they were issue which could fuel many discussions so great.

and arguments. My aim is to identify

delusional hubristic denial in relation to If a patient needs to identify themselves 'spiritual saviors' or 'spiritual snobbery'.

as a 'spiritual person' then the homoeopathic practitioner needs to know if

Spiritualistic belief' is the marketing of

their need for 'spiritualism' is based on denial. If a patient aligns his or herself avoidance and/or denial.

with God, then they use their 'delusions

of grandeur' to believe they are either

In the seventies, I remember Gurus would

God, so therefore are not sick, or else

warn against hubris. A 'spiritual person' was

they will believe God will cure them of

commonly identified as having a 'spiritual

their illness.

ego'. Nowadays that derogatory label no longer exists within spiritual organizations.

When a patient alludes to being God they

The various 'New-Age' philosophies that

will say in the consultation: you know Liz I exist now encourage hubris. 'Hubristic

did not expect this to happen to someone

denial' is applicable for the patient who

like me. I have always seen myself as

uses their identification with 'spiritualism'

having total control over my destiny. I did

to avoid reality and deny inadequacy. Now

not perceive this in my future. I really do

a days there the terminology is referred

think that it cannot be something which

to as 'spiritual snobbery'. These are the

is going to be really serious because I am

'hubristic denial' Delusion rubrics: illusions very pure in my diet and in my heart. I am a of fancy, and visions.

good person and have always been good, I

have no bad inside of me. I am not tempted

A patient's belief that they will be spared or by bad things in life and I have always been cured of a fatal disease by their 'spiritual in charge of counseling everyone around enlightenment' or 'spiritual awakening' is a psychological avoidance of reality and me to do good. In fact I have great fore- their mortality. The various 'New-Age' sight, so I am sure I will be able to resolve philosophies of 'you are what you think', this health problem by myself. This is and 'you can cure your disease', have put 'hubristic denial'. These are the 'hubristic incredible pressure on patients. denial' Delusion rubrics : of greatness.

Chapter 2 - Denial

In 1969, when Kübler-Ross identified her The consequence of denial is that the five stages of grief, her patients did not patient expends more energy trying to have the pressure that various 'New-Age'

avoid acknowledging their disease than philosophies have put on modern-day they would expend in acknowledging their patients. **Since the emergence of ‘New-mortality. I have always noted that when Age’ philosophies, the patient has** the patient moves out of psychological **become a victim of the belief that they** denial they have markedly more energy **should be able to cure themselves.**

to dedicate to their last few weeks or months of living. This doesn't mean that The relevant question that the homoeo—the patient has no more hope – they do. path needs to ask the patient is, “What In fact they have more hope than before. happens if you lose this battle?” Asking For example, they tell me they go to sleep this question forces the patient to every night hoping that they will be able to acknowledge the reality of their disease.

enjoy one more day.

Acknowledging one's mortality is the

If the patient is no longer needing to keep

opposite of denial. *I recently read an*

the numerous layers of bubble wrap in

account of a woman who was told that she

place then they have more energy to

had an incurable brain tumor (Glioblasto—

embrace living.

ma-multiforme). The notable dilemma in

the story was that even though the woman

Delusional hope of cure i.e. denial, *was a medic, and knew the truth about her*

can be an illusion which robs one of

medical prognosis, she was extremely

the energy to live now. The irony is angry at being told it was fatal because she

that the patient who moves out of

believed this took away her hope. She was

denial not only has more energy, they

emphatic that cancer patients need to be

also usually live longer.

given hope rather than medical prognoses.

gives hope when the patient's progress...

The homoeopath who has a vested interest,

Hope is an emotional need to look forward

emotionally and philosophically, in the

with expectation to the promise of cure.

patient healing themselves can easily fal

Hope is also the inspiration behind our

into the patient's delusional belief in the

*desire to embrace life. A Delusion rubric is power of their spiritual inner world
and*

only used in the case analysis if the patient

not recognize that their patient's belief

needs to deny reality.

is evidence of psychological denial. The

development of 'positive-thinking' modali—

If the desire for hope of cure is extreme in

ties and a patients need to remain positive

the face of overwhelming evidence to the

at all times should also cause concern for

contrary, it can become self-destructive.

the homoeopathic practitioner.

It would be self-destructive because it

would prevent the patient from finding the

Bubble wrapping a patient in 'positive-

mental and emotional peace which comes

thinking' is often the first sign that

from being able to accept death.

the practitioner has a lot of anxiety.

Chapter 2 - Denial

'Positive-thinking' can be suppressive.

pertaining to 'delusions of grandeur'

*If the homoeopathic practitioner needs
or cure, and the Resignation rubrics
to bubble wrap themselves in ‘positive—
pertaining to disease, and death or ‘delu—
thinking’ then they will not be able to
sions of hypochondria’.*

*identify a suppressive disorder in their
patient. The remedies in this category of
In particular, if there are inconsisten—
rubrics are invaluable for the homoeopathic
cies between Stage one and Stage five,
practitioner suffering from ‘delusions
then there is evidence of self-denial and
of grandeur’ or delusions of miraculous*

*suppression which will either accelerate
cure. Homoeopathy cannot cure the*

present pathology or precede future

incurable. Many homoeopaths suffer with pathology.

psychological 'delusions of grandeur' when they believe that their dying patient can be

Example of inconsistencies:

cured by homoeopathy. 'Hubristic denial' is found within all the omnipotent Delusion

1. Denial: Delusion rubric: wel , he is: puls.

rubrics of self-alignment with God or

Versus

personal greatness.

5. Resignation: Delusion rubric: sick: being: The homoeopath must learn how to PULS.

recognize delusional denial to be able

Example of inconsistencies:

to know when and how to use the Delusion rubrics which are all aligned to

1. Denial: Delusion rubric: great person, is delusional greatness.

a: Cann-i.

My aim in highlighting the peculiar denial Versus

process of each constitutional remedy is to

*5. Resignation: Delusion rubric: mael-identify the striking peculiarities of denial
strom2; carried down a psychical: cann-i.*

specific to each constitutional remedy

profile. If there is evidence of notable inner

Example of inconsistencies:

conflict, and evidence of self-destruction

*1. Denial: Delusion rubric: distinguished; and pathology, this indicates that the
rubric-repertorisation and case analysis*

he is: verat.

must contain a Delusion rubric. If there Versus

*are contradictions and inconsistencies in
the rubrics pertaining to a remedy profile*

*5. Resignation: Delusion rubric: disease: then there is also inner conflict which
is deaf, dumb and has cancer; he is: verat.*

indicative of the psychological pathology

[1] 1.3

of suppression or denial.

The importance of understanding the

Hubristic denial' is evident in the incon—

contradictions and inconsistencies within

sistencies between the Denial rubrics

each constitutional remedy profile is that

Chapter 2 - Denial

they provide psychological insight into

The homoeopath must be aware of the

how each constitutional remedy profile will

patient's destructive need to maintain

behave when sick. For example, Pulsatilla

their illness. Under every self-delu-

in Denial will present believing they are well, **sion is a specific need to maintain the**

and Pulsatilla in Resignation will present **denial. Homoeopaths need psycholog-**

with over-exaggerated predications of

ical foresight to unravel the various

illness and fragility and overblown predic-

processes of psychological denial. If

tions that they are sick. Cannabis indica will **we develop this foresight, it not only** alternate between invincible denial, Delu-

helps us to understand the devel-

sion rubric: great person, and delusional **opment or causation within the destruction, Delusion rubric: carried down constitutional remedy, it also helps in**

a maelstrom. Veratrum album will alternate **the management of the patient. For** between delusional superiority that they

example, Thuja will alternate between are too important to accept your help, and

denial of their helplessness, Delusion

delusional self-denigration that they are

rubric: I am powerful, and delusional too dumb to be worthy of your help.

existential doom, Delusion rubric: she

can no longer exist. Thuja will stop *Inconsistencies between Delusion rubrics taking the homoeopathic remedy*

pertaining to grandeur and Delusion

and stop consultations because they

rubrics pertaining to destruction in the

believe they are so powerful that they *rubric-repertorisation indicate that the*

do not believe they need the homoeo-

constitutional remedy has a vested psycho-

pathic treatment.

logical, delusional interest in suppression

and denial. If the patient displays evidence

Example of inconsistencies:

of disproportionate disturbance and

1. Denial: Delusion rubric: power: all-pow-contradictions this will often be an indi-

erful; she is: thuj.

cation of future pathologies which the

homoeopath must be able to identify and

Versus

predict in the treatment.

*5. Resignation: Delusion rubric: existence: longer; she cannot exist any: thuj.
[1] 1.*

The constitutional remedy profiles which

contain inconsistencies indicate that the patient will have a vested interest in maintaining their illness. Pathology has their belief and reliance on homoeo—its foundation in delusional disturbance. pathic treatment will be compromised if This is acknowledged in the modali—the homoeopath does not recognize the ties of psychotherapy, psychiatry and pretensions and pitfalls of the inconsis—homoeopathy. tencies in the remedy profile.

Chapter 2 - Denial

Self-delusion is maintained because stram. thres-a. verat.

*the patient cannot psychologically
acknowledge reality. It is important in*

Ť

Ť Delusions: God: messenger from God; he is a: verat. [1] 1.

the case-management and case analysis

to fully understand the exact nature of

Ť

*Ť Delusions: heaven: is in; talking with the psychodynamic crisis your patient
God: verat. [1] 1.*

needs to protect. The homoeopath

has to protect the denial process of

Ť

Ť Delusions: heaven, is in: calc-ar. cann-i.

their patient until the simillimum has

hydrog. op. Verat.

lifted the need to maintain the self-

Ť Delusions: eternity: he was in: cann-i. [1] 1.

delusion. This is the responsibility that

all homoeopaths need to acknowledge.

Ť

Ť Delusions: God: presence of God; he is in the: hydrog. [1] 1.

Delusion Rubrics in Denial

Ť

Ť *Delusions: God: sees God: aether. ol-eur.*

In this section I analyze and explain the meaning of each individual Delusion rubric. I Ť

Ť *Delusions: divine, being: cann-i. glon.*

*offer previously unexplored explanations of
ignis-alc. stram.*

the psychological delusional state inherent

Ī

*Ī Delusions: Iris: being the goddess: in each Delusion rubric. Furthermore, I
irid-met. [1] 1.*

explain their psychotherapeutic meaning

and application by analyzing how each

Ĥ

Ĥ *Delusions: Mary: Virgin: she is: cann-i.*

remedy listed under the rubric heading

stram. verat.

has utilized the delusional stance to

Ĥ

Ĥ *Delusions: prince, he is a: verat. [1] 1.*

its advantage. The reasons why each

constitutional remedy is listed under a rubric

Ĥ

Ĥ *Delusions: queen, she is a: cann-i.*

will often be vastly different. Understanding

olib-sac. oncor-t.

the need for the psychological delusions

within each of the constitutional remedy

Ĥ

Ĥ *Delusions: emperor: is an: cann-i. [1] 1.*

profiles will aid in remedy recognition. Each

Ĥ

Ť Delusions: spirit, he is a: cann-i. ignis-alc.

selection of Delusion rubrics discussed are shaded. Analyses of the remedy profiles

Ť

Ť Delusions: lifted; she was being: ozone.

follow each sub-section. The psychological

plut-n.

development of Delusion rubrics for each Ť

Ť Delusions: transparent: he is: anh. bell.

constitutional remedy profile is analyzed

cann-i. falco-pe. urol-h.

*according to either **avoidance** or **self-deluding** need.*

Ť

Ť *Delusions: superhuman; is: cann-i.*

ignis-alc. psil.

Ť

Ť *Delusions: Christ, himself to be: cann-i.*

VERAT.

Ť

Ť *Delusions: power: all-powerful; she is: adam. cann-i. thuj. verat.*

Ť

Ť *Delusions: God: communication with God; he is in: chord-umb. olib-sac. psil.*

Ť

Ť *Delusions: born into the world; he was Chapter 2 - Denial*

newly: cori-r. lac-h. olib-sac. plut-n.

in order to avoid a different psychological

delusion, and each remedy in their own

Ť

Ť *Delusions: beautiful: anh. bell. Cann-i.*

peculiar way will believe they are divinely coca Lach. op. petr-ra. positr. Sulph.

blessed. If the delusion is self-deluding

taosc.

it is hidden from oneself and protected

Ť

*Ť Delusions: delightful: she is or wants to and maintained because the patient be
delightful: stram. [1] 1.*

needs to hide from reality. I discuss

Cannabis indica, Hydrogenium, Olibanum Ť

*Ť Delusions: beautiful: she is beautiful sacrum, Stramonium and Veratrum
album.*

and wants to be: stram.[1] 1.

Cannabis indica need to believe they are Ť

Ť Delusions: angels, seeing: aether cann-i.

a heavenly queen in a beautiful cathedral

irid-met. olib-sac. stram.

listening to choirs of angels because they

suffer from ‘delusions of annihilation’.

Ť

*Ť Delusions: choir; he is in a cathedral on Conversely, Hydrogenium desire
death so hearing music of a: cann-i. [1] 1.*

they can be merged with God in a higher

Ť

•

Ť *Delusions: bewitched, he is: cann-i. loxo-consciousness. Olibanum sacrum
need to recl. rhus-t.*

believe they are in communication with

God because when they are ill and dying

Ť

Ť *Delusions: cathedral; he is in a: choirs; they are fearful that they will not find
on hearing: cann-i. [1] 1.*

peace and beauty in death. Stramonium

Ť

Ť *Delusions: creative power; has: agath-a.*

need the intervention of a higher power

cann-i. ignis-alc. psil.

*because they suffer from psychosomatic
illusions and delusions that their own body*

Ĥ

Ĥ *Delusions: cathedral; he is in a: olib-sac.
is dismembered. Veratrum album use*

[1] 1.

*their belief that 'God is on their side', to
protect themselves. Underlying their righ-*

Ĥ

Ĥ *Delusions: nun; she is a: olib-sac. [1] 1.
teousness is fear of God's vengeance. Of*

Ĥ

Ĥ *Delusions: consciousness: higher al the Delusion rubrics listed above, the
consciousness; unification with: hydrog.*

one Delusion rubric: religious, is the most podo.

*important rubric to understand. It is one of
the most important rubrics to understand*

Ĥ

Ĥ *Delusions: religious: alum-sil. Anac. Ars.*

because the need for religion becomes

aur. bell. croc. Hyos. Kali-br. lach. lyc.

med. merc. nux-v. olib-sac. plat. Puls.

paramount when one is facing disease and

Stram. Sulph. tarent. Verat.

death. I am yet to experience a dying patient

who has not needed to either find God or

Self-Deluding: *Megalomaniacal right-find peace within a spiritual practice. (My
teousness and the belief that 'God is on*

intention is to relay my experience only.

your side', or psychological delusions that

I acknowledge that atheists believe that

one is God, help all any underlying fears and

when faced with death they will not need

doubts about one's safety in the world.

to believe in any other heavenly realm. I

Each constitutional remedy will need God

have not treated any dying atheists.) Reli-

Chapter 2 - Denial

giosity can take the form of conventional

each have a tendency to self-persecution.

religious practices or 'New-Age positive

Self-persecution is commonly referred to

thinkin'. or Eastern meditative practices.

as psychological 'delusions of original sin'.

The reference to God is synonymous and 'Delusions of original sin' will always be the applicable to all religions and all persons—reason for avoidance which fuels the need for religious practices. God can refer to Buddha, Jesus or Mohammed, to name just a few.

ideologies'. If your patient obsessively needs to find God before they die (whether not attacking the need, or the validity of it be within Eastern meditation practices, the need, for religion or any meditative or within the confessional) then the similar—

practice. The Delusion rubric: religious is limum will be one of the remedies listed in specific and only, used in case analysis

this Delusion rubric. Underlying the need if there is a notable disproportionate need for religion will be a need for absolution.

to use religious faith to deny disease and

This is why it is so important to allow your

death. If there is not a notable disproportion—patient to tell you why they have become tionate need to use religious faith then the sick. I have dedicated the Causation

homoeopath should use the Mind rubric:

chapter to psychological ‘delusions of religious affections in the rubric—original sin’ because disproportionate ertorisation. Psychological delusions guilt and self-blame is often the causation of religiosity are a form of ‘delusion of of psychological disturbance.

hubristic denial’ because they allow the patient to believe that God will save them

Cannabis indica

from their disease or death. Religiosity or spirituality allows the patient to believe

Cannabis indica is a homoeopathic remedy that God or their ‘spiritual practice’ will derived from the drug *Cannabis sativa* var.

annul their sins, or in the case of Eastern

indica. The constitutional remedy profile religions, ‘clear their karma’. I have placed

*of Cannabis indica is synonymous with
denial of illness amongst the rubrics of
the hallucinations of hubristic grandeur*

communication with God because the commonly associated with the consumption of the drug hashish.

be righteous religiosity which vindicates, and annuls them of, their sins. Conversely,

Cannabis indica delight in their belief in each remedy profile listed in the Delusion

their omnipotence.

rubric: religious, can become obsessed with the sins they have committed. If your

They believe they are a heavenly queen in patient believes that they truly deserve

a beautiful cathedral listening to choirs of their illness and this is why they are sick,

angels. Consumers of Cannabis often tell then they are delusional and represent—

me that the reason they smoke Cannabis

tative of the Delusion rubrics of having is to feel elevated above their worldly troubles—

sinned and committed a crime. The remedy—

bles. Cannabis indica have the Delusion dies listed in the Delusion rubric: religious rubric: transferred to another world. [1] 1.

Chapter 2 - Denial

Cannabis indica need to believe they are in embarrassment in society. 'Delusions of another world listening to angels singing in

persecution' are imaginary rejections and

a cathedral whilst they are surrounded by

over-exaggerated imaginings of abandon—

friends. Cannabis indica need to create an ment. A patient who pre-empts real or

omnipotent belief in their own greatness

perceived rejection or abandonment and

*because they have stark inconsistencies
responds to this incorrect perception by*

*between their hubristic grandeur and
either aggressive behavior or self-imposed*

*their psychological delusions of disease
exile is suffering a 'persecution complex'.
and death. Underneath denial are the
'Delusions of abandonment' can be a
over-exaggerated, hyper-vigilant fears
precursor to, or the cause of, paranoid
and predictions of being forsaken and
'delusions of persecution'. Cannabis indica
abandoned. If there are stark inconsis—
need to allay their fear of being annihilated tensions between Stage one
(delusions
and psychically carried down a maelstrom.
of grandeur') and the other Stages (two
to five) then the psychological 'delusions
Cannabis indica have the Delusion rubric: of grandeur' or 'hubristic denial' are
existence without form in space. [1] 1.*

maintained to protect themselves from

annihilation from external or internal

Cannabis indica maintain their delu—

sources. Cannabis indica have ‘delusions sional grandeur to avoid feeling

of persecution’. They believe they will

abandoned and alone in this world

be murdered. In the repertory there are

without a form and without the right to

numerous Delusion rubrics pertaining to

an existence.

fears: murdered, surrounded by enemies, strangers, watched, pursued by the Cannabis indica also suffer from ‘delu-

devil, criminals, and enemies, haunted sions of deprivation’. They fear they will by specters, ghosts and spirits, insulted, be left penniless in rags, abandoned on persecuted, criticized, betrayed, threat-a bier, left without any existence of great

ened, deceived, poisoned, and choked.

importance. The rubric-repertorisation

These Delusion rubrics should not be

for Cannabis indica is good to do because interpreted literally. The homoeopath

it wil indicate the underlying motivations

should not expect that a patient will liter—

behind their need to believe that they are

al y say that someone is going to murder

a great person of notoriety. Underneath them. These rubrics are applicable to any the acknowledgment of being forsaken is case analysis in which the patient displays disproportionate guilt for sins committed. psychological 'delusions of persecution'. 'Delusions of persecution', or a 'persecution complex', are a delusional belief that they are God to cover up their fears of others are pursuing you in order to harm

*being internally undermined by their
you. 'Delusions of persecution' can be
own fears that they are aligned to the
applicable in case analysis for all incorrect
devil. Cannabis indica have the Delusion perceptions and imaginings that
someone
is going to embarrass you or cause you
rubric: he is the devil.*

Chapter 2 - Denial

*Following acknowledgment of disproportion—
rubric: transferred: world, to another tionate guilt are psychological delusions
:cann-i. [1] 1. Delusion rubric: argument, of self-destructive depression and predic-
making an eloquent: cann-i. [1] 1. Delu-tions of failure.
sion rubric: body: covers: earth; covers the whole: cann-i. [1] 1. Delusion
rubric: Cannabis indica fear they will not be body: greatness of, as to: Cann-i.
Delu-important and successful [diminished].
sion rubric: commander; being a: cann-i.
Delusion rubric: friend: surrounded by friends; being: cann-i. Delusion rubric:
Their belief in their own omnipotence will
journey; he is on a: cann-i. Delusion become extremely important if they have to
rubric: opiate: influence of an opiate; face the reality that they are sick.
Cannabis he were under the: cann-i.*

indica will have contradictory responses if they have to face illness. On the one hand

2. Forsaken: Delusion rubric: want: they they can believe they are so great that had come to: cann-i. Delusion rubric: they cannot possibly die: – Delusion rubric: clothes: rags; is clad in: Cann-i. [2] 1.

body covers the whole earth. On the other Delusion rubric: bier, is lying on a: cann-i.

hand they can sink into over-exaggerated

Delusion rubric: forsaken; is: cann-i.

fears of being annihilated and diminished Delusion rubric: existence: without by their disease. Cannabis indica have ‘delu-form in vast space: cann-i. [1] 1. Delusions of impending doom’ and ‘delusions of sion rubric: murdered: will be murdered; hypochondria’. Cannabis indica have the he: bribed to murder him; persons are: Delusion rubric: he is dying. I have noticed cann-i. [1] 1. Delusion rubric: injury: in patients who smoke Cannabis regu-

about to receive injury; is: cann-i.

larly that they are more likely to become

3. Causation: Delusion rubric: devil: he is depressed and anxious about their health.

a devil: cann-i. Delusion rubric: hel : in; I have also noticed in patients who smoke is: cann-i.

Cannabis regularly that they are more likely

to be in denial about how bad their health is.

4. Depression: Delusion rubric: annihilation; about to sink into: cann-i. Delusion 1. Denial: Delusion rubric: body: covers: rubric: diminished: all is: cann-i. Delu-earth; covers the whole: cann-i. [1] 1.

sion rubric: bier, is lying on a: cann-i.

Versus

[This rubric can pertain to suffering

or can allude to feelings of deprivation

5. Resignation: Delusion rubric: existence: and abandonment.] Delusion rubric: own existence; he doubted his: cann-i. [1] 1.

existence: own existence; he doubted his: cann-i. [1] 1. [This rubric can

1. Denial: Delusion rubric: divine, being: pertain to depression of fear of death.]

cann-i. Delusion rubric: great person, is a: Cann-i. Delusion rubric: heaven, is

5. Resignation: Delusion rubric: dead; he in: cann-i. Delusion rubric: knowledge; himself was: cann-i. Delusion rubric: he possesses infinite: cann-i. Delusion maelstrom; carried down a psychical: Chapter 2 - Denial

cann-i. [1] 1. Delusion rubric: dying: he Hydrogenium will not come down to is: cann-i. Delusion rubric: dissected, earth and acknowledge they are sick.

he will be: cann-i. [1] 1. Delusion rubric: If your patient is not in denial about existence: own existence; he doubted being sick then the simillimum can't be

his: cann-i. [1] 1.

Hydrogenium.

Hydrogenium

Hydrogenium have the Mind rubric: vacancy of thoughts, and the Mind rubric: Hydrogenium find it difficult to live on the sensation of death, because they nihilis-worldly plane.

tically abandon their own somatic body.

Hydrogenium desire death so they can be

Hydrogenium have the Delusion rubric: merged with God in a higher

consciousness.

separated from the world because they

choose to live in the presence of God,

1. Denial: Delusion rubric: God: pres-united with a higher consciousness.

ence of God; he is in the: hydrog: [1] 1.

*Delusion rubric: consciousness: higher Hydrogenium experience a
psychological consciousness; unification with: hydrog.*

delusional conflict between their higher

[1] 2. Delusion rubric: beautiful: thinks look: hydrog. Delusion rubric: heaven, consciousness of God and their existence is in: hydrog. Delusion rubric: enlarged: in the world. Hydrogenium have the Mind hydrog. Delusion rubric: energy: air; rubrics: conflict between higher conscious-moving around in the: hydrog. [1] 1.

ness and worldly existence and confusion Delusion rubric: separated: body: soul; of mind as to his personal boundaries and body is separated from: Hydrog.

identity. Hydrogenium have the Delusion rubric: body is separated from soul. Hydro-2. Forsaken: Delusion rubric: separated: world; from the: he is separated: genium have separated themselves from

HYDROG. *Delusion rubric: repudi-their own psyche. They have ‘nihilistic deluded; he is: society; by: hydrog. [1] 1.*

sions’. A ‘nihilistic delusion’ is the delusion

Delusion rubric: despised; is: hydrog.

that everything, including the self, does

Delusion rubric: insane: people think not exist, and that everything outside of him being insane: hydrog.

the self is also unreal. Hydrogenium have 3. Causation: Delusion rubric: frightening the Mind rubric: depersonalization, and others; that she is: hydrog. [1] 1.

the Delusion rubrics: everything seems unreal, out of body and all is diminished.

4. Depression: Delusion rubric: hell: in; Hydrogenium have the Delusion rubric: is: hydrog. Delusion rubric: insane: everything seems unreal, because they become insane; one will: hydrog. Delu-believe that the world does not exist and sion rubric: unreal: everything seems that they do not exist in the world. Hydro-unreal: hydrog.

genium have the Delusion rubric: energy 5. Resignation: Delusion rubric: dimin-moving around in the air. [1] 1.

ished: all is: hydrog. [I have allocated Chapter 2 - Denial

this rubric to this section because

Olibanum sacrum have psychological

Hydrogenium have the 'nihilistic delu-

'delusions of original sin' in relation to only

sion' that their somatic body does not

one sin: that their soul was exchanged for

exist.] Delusion rubric: body: out of the the ability to be in communication with body: Hydrog.

God. God is synonymous with power and

beauty – Delusion rubric: she is a queen.

Olibanum sacrum

God is also synonymous with religious

Olibanum sacrum is a homoeopathic

power and religious responsibility – Delu-

remedy derived from frankincense⁵.

sion rubric: she is a nun.

Olibanum sacrum have exchanged their

soul for beauty – Delusion rubric: soul was When Olibanum sacrum are ill and

exchanged. Olibanum sacrum are the only dying they are fearful that they will

not

remedy listed in the Mind rubric: *sensa-find peace and beauty in death. They
tion of beauty of the soul, beautiful things.*

fear being trapped [she is a prisoner]

Olibanum sacrum need to communicate

and divided between heaven and earth.

with God to al ay their guilt for needing

position and power and beauty. Olibanum

*1. Denial: Delusion rubric: God: commu-sacrum are the only remedy listed in
the nication with God; he is in: olib-sac.*

*Mind rubrics: desire for seduction, and Delusion rubric: queen, she is a:
imaginary love for a person. Olibanum olib-sac. Delusion rubric: religious:
sacrum are in love with God.*

*olib-sac. Delusion rubric: nun; she is a: olib-sac. [1] 1. Delusion rubric:
Olibanum sacrum have the theme that*

cathedral; he is in a: olib-sac. [1] 1.

*they are a gift from God and a gift to Delusion rubric: apparition; he would
God.*

*see an: olib-sac. Delusion rubric: flying: church; in the: olib-sac. [1] 1.
Delusion Olibanum sacrum have the Delusion rubric: convent, she will have to
go to a: rubric: he was newly born into the world.*

*olib-sac. Delusion rubric: born into the Olibanum sacrum perceive that they are
world; he was newly: olib-sac. Delusion pure [she is a nun] and as yet
untouched rubric: clothes: beautiful; clothes are: by the world. They feel
responsible for*

olib-sac. Delusion rubric: apparition; any lack of harmony and they believe they

he would see an: olib-sac. [1] 2. [brom]

are dutiful y bound to bring harmony and

*Delusion rubric: visions, has: grandeur, peace to man. Olibanum sacrum are the
of magnificent: olib-sac.*

*only remedy listed in the Delusion rubric: 2. Forsaken: Delusion rubric:
misunder-restlessness with anxiety. Olibanum stood; she is: olib-sac. Delusion
rubric: sacrum are also the only remedy listed watched, she is being: olib-sac.
[This*

in the Mind rubric: anger about disorder.

rubric (in relation to Olibanum sacrum)

Communication with God brings peace,

can pertain to persecutory fears or the

order and a heightened awareness of

desire to be admired and be allocated

meditative beauty which they crave.

into 'delusions of grandeur'.]

Chapter 2 - Denial

3. Causation: Delusion rubric: soul: Stramonium have a conflict between

exchanged; was: olib-sac. [1] 1.

themselves and the world. Neurotic

psychoses or mental derangements stem

4. Depression: Delusion rubric: danger, from a conflict between the 'ego' and

*impression of: olib-sac. Delusion the external world. The Delusion rubrics
rubric: prisoner; she is: olib-sac. Delu-which cover psychoses are the Delusion
sion rubric: restlessness with anxiety: olib-sac. [1] 1. Delusion rubric: drugged;
rubrics: forsaken, depression and resig-*

*as if: olib-sac. Delusion rubric: dirty: nation. These Delusion rubrics emphasize
he is: olib-sac. [Olibanum sacrum get the threat that the world poses to the self*

depressed if they are not dressed

or 'ego'. They encompass respectively, the

magnificently.]

'delusions of abandonment', 'delusions of

persecution', 'delusions of impending

*5. Resignation: Delusion rubric: dissolving, doom' and the 'delusions of
hypochon-she is: olib-sac. Delusion rubric: body: dria'. Stramonium are
consumed with divided, is: olib-sac. Delusion rubric: internal neurotic
psychoses and mental*

body: lighter than air; body is: olib-sac.

*derangement. Stramonium have the Delu-Delusion rubric: old: feels old: olib-
sac.*

sion rubric: he is God, then he is the devil.

Stramonium

[3] 1. 'Transference neurosis' is a conflict

between the rational and realistic 'ego' and

*Stramonium need to align themselves
the unconscious somatically driven 'id'. A
with God to allay their overwhelming
neurosis is an inability to have a rational or
fears of being attacked. Stramonium
realistic, objective view of one's life. Trans—
have numerous 'delusions of persecution'.*

ference is characterized by unconscious
Stramonium believe they are going to be
self-deluding denial which allows for the
attacked by people or by a multitude of
redirection of feelings on to another
animals. They also believe they are going
person. 'Transference neuroses' are found
to be attacked from within, by the devil and
in the Delusion rubrics of 'hubristic denial'
the darkness of their own unstable mind.
in which the patient transfers 'cause and
effect' on to God or their own 'delusions of
Stramonium believe they will be saved
grandeur'. These are the Delusion rubrics: from their illness and death by the
inter-
in communication with God. 'Transference
vention of a higher power. Stramonium
neuroses' are also found in the Delusion
need to believe they have power over
rubrics of sin in which the patient transfers
all disease to allow their often irrational

'cause and effect' on to the devil. These are

and disproportionate fear that they are

the Delusion rubrics: in communication about to die. If your patient is not fearful

with the devil. Stramonium transfer their about their disease attacking them and neuroses on to God and the devil. This is

consuming their whole psyche then the

why Stramonium have the Delusion rubric: simillimum is not Stramonium.

he is God, then he is the devil. [3] 1.

Chapter 2 - Denial

Stramonium have internal conflict and

wants to be beautiful [1] 1., and poses as fear of themselves as well as conflict

a statue to be admired. [2] 1. Stramonium with the outer world.

also have the Delusion rubric: imaginary appearance at catches. [3] 2

This is why they have so many 'delusions of

abandonment', 'delusions of persecution',

The reason why Stramonium have so

'delusions of impending doom', and 'delu—

many Delusion rubrics pertaining to

sions of hypochondria'. When Stramonium

psychological delusions of dismem—

*are sick they are terrified. Stramonium
berment is that they are terrified of
need their communication with God to*

*the destructive consequences that
allay their all consuming deranged fears.
any disease will have on their body.*

*Stramonium have the Mind rubric: reli-Stramonium have the Delusion rubric:
gious affections, wants to read the bible*

*body is cut through. [2] 1. The most
al day. When a patient first finds out that common presentations of anxiety and
they have a life threatening disease, it is
depressive disorders are somatic. Stra-
common for them to be consumed with
monium disproportionately exaggerate
overwhelming fears about the loss of their
the physical effects of all illnesses.
own life. It is also common for them to turn
When sick they suffer from psychoso—
to God or religious practices to save them.
matic il usions and delusions that their
Sankaran, in *The Soul of Remedies*, writes own body is dismembered.*

*that Stramonium “is a remedy that tends
to be over-prescribed because it deals*

*Stramonium are consumed with internal
with one of the most basic fears of man,*

neurotic psychoses which they transfer
the feeling of being left alone in the wilder—
on to God and the devil. The Delusion
ness.” Feeling alone and abandoned and
rubric: he is God then he is the devil, can thinking that no one else can
understand
be interpreted as a psychosomatic repre—
how you feel is a normal response to loss
sentation of the divide between the divine
of health. Given that Stramonium have
and the devil in the split Stramonium.
numerous ‘delusions of abandonment’,
‘delusions of persecution’, ‘delusions of
The simillimum will not be Stramo-
impending doom’ and ‘delusions of hypo-
nium unless the patient is terrified of chondria’, it would seem appropriate to
themselves. Stramonium need to align
discuss the remedy profile of Stramonium
themselves with God (or any spiritual
in the Delusion rubrics: forsaken, depres-practice) to feel safe.
sion and resignation. The distinguishing

peculiarity specific to Stramonium is that when Stramonium are sick they are
If there is a contradiction between Stage
also neurotic about their disease robbing
one ('delusions of grandeur') and Stage
them of their beauty. Stramonium have
five ('delusions of hypochondria') then
the Delusion rubrics: she is beautiful and there will always be evidence of
neuroses.

Chapter 2 - Denial

1. Denial: Delusion rubric: power: diseases; Delusion rubric: murdered: being
he had power of al : Stram.

murdered; he is: roasted and eaten; he was murdered: stram. [1] 1. Delusion
Versus

rubric: persecuted: he is persecuted: 5. Resignation: Delusion rubric: disease:
stram. Delusion rubric: poisoned: every disease; he has: stram.

he: has been: stram. Delusion rubric: wilderness; being in: stram. [1] 1. Delu-1.
Denial: Delusion rubric: God: commu-sion rubric: injury: being injured; is:
nication with God; he is in: stram.

STRAM. Delusion rubric: snakes: in Delusion rubric: religious: Stram.

and around her: stram.

Delusion rubric: delightful: she is or wants to be delightful: stram. [1]

3. Causation: Delusion rubric: devil: 1. Delusion rubric: beautiful: she is
possessed of a devil; he is: stram.

beautiful and wants to be: stram.[1]

4. Depression: Delusion rubric: incon-1. Delusion rubric: great person, is a: solable; being: stram. [1] 1. Delusion stram. Delusion rubric: pleasing delu- rubric: dark: **STRAM**. Delusion rubric: sions: stram. Delusion rubric: divine, doomed, being: stram. Delusion rubric: being: stram. Delusion rubric: power: fright: as if in a fright: stram. Delusion diseases; he had power of al : Stram. [2]

rubric: flight from objects: Stram. [2] 1.

1. Delusion rubric: pure; she is: stram.

Delusion rubric: joy: nothing could give Delusion rubric: influence; one is under her any joy: stram. [1] 1.

a powerful: Stram. [This rubric can pertain to God or the devil.]

5. Resignation: Delusion rubric: dead: he himself was: stram. Delusion rubric: 2. Forsaken: Delusion rubric: alone, disease: every disease; he has: stram.

being: wilderness; alone in a: stram.

Delusion rubric: dying: he is: stram.

[1] 1. Delusion rubric: dogs: attack Delusion rubric: sick: being: stram.

him: **STRAM**. [3] 1. Delusion rubric: Delusion rubric: body: cut through; he specters, ghosts, spirits: pursued by, is: Stram. [2] 1. Delusion rubric: body: is: stram. Delusion rubric: animals: cut through; he is: two; in: stram. Delu- devoured by: being: Stram. Delusion sion rubric: body: divided, is: Stram.

rubric: animals: persons are animals: Delusion rubric: body: parts: absent; stram. Delusion rubric: bitten, will parts of body are: stram. Delusion be: stram. Delusion rubric: creeping rubric: body: scattered about; body things; full of: stram. [1] 1. Delusion was: stram.

rubric: cockroaches swarmed about

the room: stram. Delusion rubric: cats: **Veratrum album** sees: Stram. Delusion rubric: devil: sees: stram. Delusion rubric: forsaken; Veratrum album use their belief that 'God is: Stram. Delusion rubric: suffocated; is on their side' to protect themselves.

she will be: Stram. Delusion rubric: Underlying their righteousness is fear of murdered: will be murdered; he: Stram.

God's vengeance. Veratrum album have

Chapter 2 - Denial

the opposing Delusion rubrics: he is a 3. Causation: Delusion rubric: criminal, messenger of God versus he has done he is a: verat. Delusion rubric: wrong: wrong. Veratrum album have the Delusion done wrong; he has: verat.

rubric: hears the ringing of bells. Veratrum 4. Depression: Delusion rubric: doomed, album feel they are doomed to die.

being: Verat. Delusion rubric: misfortune: approaching; as if some The simillimum will not be Veratrum

misfortune were: Verat. Delusion album unless the patient believes that

rubric: misfortune: inconsolable over they are God-like or that they are in

imagined misfortune: Verat. [2] 2.

contact with divine God-like energy.

[calc-s.] Delusion rubric: unfortunate, The hardest issue to tackle in Veratrum

he is: verat. Delusion rubric: ruined: is album is their belief in God's punishment.

ruined; he: verat.

The hardest issue to tackle in Veratrum

5. Resignation: Delusion rubric: disease: album is also their belief in their God-like deaf, dumb and has cancer; he is: verat.

status. Veratrum album will not trust or [1] 1. Delusion rubric: die: about to die; work with the homoeopath unless they

one was: verat. Delusion rubric: cancer, believe that the homoeopathic practi-

has a: verat. Delusion rubric: sick: being: tioner is in contact with 'divine energy'

verat. Delusion rubric: bells; hears which is able to guide their prescription.

ringing of: verat. [This rubric is reminiscent of saying 'the bell tolls for thee'.]

1. Denial: Delusion rubric: God: communi-

ř

ř Delusions: visions, has: absin. agar.

cation with God; he is in: verat. Delusion alum-sil. alum. ambr. anac. anh. antip.

rubric: God: messenger from God; he is arg-n. arn. Ars. atro-s. Atro. aur.
BELL.

a: verat. [1] 1. Delusion rubric: religious: borx. calc-ar. Calc-s. Calc. camph.

Verat. Delusion rubric: Christ, himself **CANN-I**. cann-s. cann-xyz. canth. carb-to be: **VERAT**. Delusion rubric: Mary; an. carb-v. carbn-o. Carbn-s. carc. caust.

Virgin: she is: verat. Delusion rubric: cench. cham. chlol. chlorpr. cic. cimic.

heaven: is in; talking with God: verat.

Cina. cocain. coff. con. convo-s. cortico.

[1] 1. Delusion rubric: distinguished; he Crot-c. dig. dros. dulc. graph. hel . Hep.

is: verat. Delusion rubric: vow: keep it, hippoc-k. Hyos. kali-br. kali-c. Lach. lact.

lyc. mag-m. mag-s. merc. methys. Morph.

must: verat. [1] 1.

naja. nat-c. Nat-m. nat-sal. nit-ac. nux-m.

2. Forsaken: Delusion rubric: home: away Nux-v. olib-sac. olnd. Op. orot-ac. past.

from home; he is: verat. Delusion rubric: Ph-ac. phos. plat. psil. Puls. rhod. rhus-t.

enemy: surrounded by enemies: verat.

sanguis-s. santin. sec. sep. Sil. spong.

Stram. Sulph. tarent. ther. valer. verat.

Delusion rubric: murdered: will be murdered; he: verat. Delusion rubric: Ĥ

Ĥ Delusions: fancy, illusions of: Acon.

persecuted: he is persecuted: verat.

Aeth. agar. alum-sil. alum. am-c. Ambr.

Delusion rubric: pursued; he was: verat.

anac. ang. anh. ant-c. ant-t. apis. arn.

Chapter 2 - Denial

ars-i. Ars. aur-ar. aur-s. Aur. bar-c. bar-i.

in a dream and told them, “everything will

Bell. berb. bism. bit-ar. bry. bufo bufo-s.

work out for the best and not to worry

calc-ar. calc-p. calc-sil. calc. camph.

because they will become well” , this

CANN-I. *cann-s. Cann-xyz. canth. carb-should be repertorised as the Delusion*

an. carb-v. carbn-s. caust. cham. chin.

rubric: has visions. The Delusion rubric: chinin-ar. chinin-s. cic. Cina Cocc. coff.

illusions of fancy, alludes to a patient's colch. coloc. con. croc. Crot-c. cupr. cycl.

belief that if they create positive visions

dig. dros. dulc. euphr. Fl-ac. graph. hel .

of being well in their meditation practices

*hep. **HYOS. IGN.** indg. iod. kali-ar. Kali-then their visions will manifest in real life.*

*br. kali-c. Kali-p. kali-sil. lac-c. **LACH.***

The patient's symptom should be acknowl—

lact. Laur. led. lyc. Lyss. mag-c. Mag-m.

edged in the case analysis as evidence

mag-s. Merc. nat-c. nat-m. Nit-ac. Nux-m.

of a psychological need for denial. Each

nux-v. olib-sac. olnd. Op. par. petr. Ph-ac.

remedy will have and need the visions,

phos. Plat. plb. positr. psil. puls. rheum and create the visions, for vastly different

rhod. Rhus-t. Sabad. samb. sec. sep. sil.

reasons.

*spong. stann. Staph. **STRAM.** sul-ac.*

sul-i. SULPH. Tarent. thuj. valer. verat.

The Delusion rubric: illusions of fancy, al udes to the ability to be able to side—

verb. viol-o. visc. zinc-p. zinc.

step tragedies. In modern-day ‘New-Age

Ĥ

Ĥ Delusions: pleasing delusions: aeth. atro.

language’ this Delusion rubric is code

cann-i. nitro-o. op. phos. psil. stram.

for having a ‘positive take on things’.

Ĥ

Ĥ Delusions: visions, has: beautiful: bell.

*It is a Delusion rubric which I commonly Cann-i. coca. lac-c. lach. olib-sac.
olnd.*

use for patients who side-step or refuse to

OP. psil.

acknowledge the gravity of their illness by

continually needing to look at the ‘lesson’

Ĥ

Ĥ Delusions: visions, has: grandeur, of magnificent: cann-i. carbn-s. coff-t. coff.

they will learn from their ‘experience’ of

*being sick and dying. **The obsessive***

olib-sac.

need to always feel positive and have

Ť

Ť *Delusions: visions, has: power, of imagi-*a ‘positive take’ on every situation is
nary: cann-i. psil.

*a denial of grief as well as a ‘hubristic
denial’ which helps the patient feel*

Ť

Ť *Delusions: visions, has: wonderful: anh.*

like they are in total control of the

calc. camph. cann-i. lach. oxal-a. psil.

situation. *The Delusion rubric: illusions of fancy alludes to the need to create Ť*

Ť *Delusions: visions, has: fantastic: ambr.*

arn. ars. bell. Chlol. hyos. lach. nit-ac. op.

in one’s fantasy a grander vision of the

psil. stram. verat.

world which one aspires to, i.e. one’s ideal

world. (Their need for inspirational hope

Self-deluding: *If a patient suffering from can be emotionally driven,
intellectually*

an incurable disease tel s you in a consul—

driven, or politically driven.) A patient

*tation that their grandmother visited them
who is suffering from illusions of fancy*

Chapter 2 - Denial

is someone who has grand visions of

Ĥ

Ĥ *Delusion rubric: fancy, illusions of.*

*persona; their expectations of what they
can achieve are idealistic and often unre-*

Ĥ

Ĥ *Delusion rubric: visions, has; fantastic.*

alistic. The Delusion rubric: illusions of Ĥ

Ĥ *Mind rubric: fear: touched; of being.*

*fancy should be used in case-repertorisation for the patient who believes that
they*

Ĥ

Ĥ *Skin rubric: coldness.*

should be able to cure themselves.

Ĥ

Ĥ *Skin rubric: coldness; sensation, of.*

Arnica

Ĥ

Ť Delusion rubric: dead: persons, sees.

Arnica suffer from persecutory illusions Ť

Ť Delusion rubric: die: about to die; one as well as fanciful il usions. The Delusion was.

rubric: illusions of fancy alludes to the need to create in one's fantasy a grander

In taking Lars's case the above list of

again, in the hope of regaining power and seek grandiose self-exaltation. Family control. The delusion which ignites their members of OCD sufferers often feel behavior is the belief that once they have dominated and controlled. Syphilinum checked everything again they will achieve is a profile of a cripple who refuses to complete control over their environment.

acknowledge his predicament. He feels

Syphilinum have the Delusion rubric: he would lose consciousness after confusion.

persecuted by his illness. He becomes

[1] 1. The OCD sufferer can often become abusive and control ing of the people who so anxious and confused that they faint.

are caring for him. As a result of becoming

In treating an OCD sufferer, one slowly tyrannical he is then able to boost his reinforces confidence that even if they opinion of himself enough to believe he is

*haven't got control over everything they
powerful. Family members and partners*

Chapter 2 - Denial

*who are looking after patients in this
consciousness; he would: confusion;*

predicament have often relayed to me

*after: syph. [1] 1. Delusion rubric: that they feel as if they are living with a
paralyzed; he is: about to be paralyzed: tyrant. The wife of a man suffering from
syph. [1] 1.*

*multiple sclerosis told she could never do
anything right: The more I try, the more*

ř

ř Delusions: power: diseases: he had power over al : Stram. [2] 1.

obsessive he becomes about everything.

He is aggressive and abusive towards me

ř

*ř Delusions: body: greatness of, as to: in front of the children. Every day the
rules*

Cann-i. Coca. Hell. Plat. staph. taosc.

*around his food and hygiene are becoming
more obsessive. He now won't go out of ř*

Ť Delusions: strong; he is: aids. androc.

the house in case he can't have control

coff. dendr-pol. hydrog. lac-leo. plat.

over everything and this means I am total y

Ť

Ť Delusions: adolescent; he was again an: confined to the house. He insists everyone androc. [1] 1.

must come to him and real y he is not that

bad with his condition yet. It is like he is Ť

Ť Delusions: insane: everyone is: androc.

already paralyzed in his head now.

[1] 1.

Ť

Ť Delusions: enlarged: acon. alum. apis.

This psychological analysis of mega-

Aran. arg-met. Arg-n. Bapt. bell. berb.

lomania has always been in the Mind Bov. caj. **CANN-I**. coc-c. con. euph. ferr.

and Delusion rubrics attached to

Gels. glon. hydrog. Hyos. irid-met. kali-ar.

Syphilinum, but my aim here is to label

kali-bi. kali-br. kola. lach. laur. limest-b.

nsycholoaical behavioral natternina.

psychological condition pertaining:

loxo-recl. mang. nat-c. nux-m. nux-v. Op.

This psychological label can then be

ox-ac. Par. phos. pic-ac. pip-m. Plat. puls.

applied to identifying the simillimum in

rhus-t. sabad. spig. stram. zinc.

case analysis.

Ť

Ť *Delusions: enlarged: tall: he is very: aur.*

1. *Denial: Delusion rubric: great person, hydrog. Irid-met. op. pall. plat. pyrog.*

is a: Syph.

staph. stram.

2. *Forsaken: Delusion rubric: persecuted: Ť*

Ť *Delusions: tall: he or she is tall : arizon-l.*

he is persecuted: syph.

cob. cop. crot-c. eos. fic-m. hydrog.

iodof. Irid-met. limest-b. ol-aur. oncor-t.

3. *Causation: Delusion rubric: dirty, he is: op. pall. plat. plut-n. staph. STRAM.*

Syph.

Sulph. tung-met.

4. *Depression: Delusion rubric: insane: Self-deluding: It would be incorrect to*

become insane; one will: Syph.

translate these rubrics literally and to

5. Resignation: Delusion rubric: disease: imply that one's patient believes that their incurable disease; he has an: Syph.

body is large or tall or great. Psychothera-Delusion rubric: consciousness: lose peuntical y, the application in case analysis

Chapter 2 - Denial

is relevant to the patient who needs to

cious desire to injure someone, and the

delude themselves about their invincibility.

desire to feel and crawl behind rocks. [1]

1. Androctonus have the Delusion rubric: Believing you are strong and that your he is going to be assaulted. Androctonus body is great and powerful allays fears of need to delude themselves that they are

failure, or fears of potential attack. The

strong because they fear being attacked

most obvious form of attack is illness.

by larger predators. Androctonus also

The group of Delusion rubrics above

need to delude themselves that they are

is invaluable to consider for patients

strong so they have the confidence to who move into delusional denial about

become a predator. Androctonus have

their illness and who believe they are so

the same emotive approach to illness.

powerful and strong that they will beat

Androctonus have no Delusion rubrics everything thrown in their path.

which pertain to Resignation.

Each constitutional remedy will express

Androctonus will never admit they are their abandonment of health, and poten—

sick. The simillimum is not Androctonus

tial y of life, in an individualistic and peculiar if the patient admits they are sick;

way which will indicate not only the next

admitting you are sick is synonymous

with admitting you are not strong.

Delusion rubric but also the simillimum. If one's patient is notably convinced of their

Androctonus have the Mind rubric: says invincibility and assured in their belief of he is well when very sick. Androctonus cure (contrary to medical evidence) this is

have the Delusion rubric: views the world indicative of the first stage: Denial. Each

through a hole. [1] 1. Androctonus deflect constitutional remedy will need to main-responsibility, self-blame, and guilt and see tain their denial because of a peculiar and only what they wish to see. Androctonus

specific need which they wish to avoid.

have no Delusion rubrics which pertain

to 'original sin'. Androctonus are akin to Psychotherapeutically, it is invaluable to

a self-centered teenager [adolescent] who

know why each constitutional remedy

believes everyone else is crazy [insane] for chooses to believe they are invincible

accusing them of misdemeanors. Androc-

[body is great, strong, tall, power over tonus need to maintain the belief that all disease].

everything is a terrifying mystery because it allows them to emotionally distance

Androctonus

themselves from their part in the trauma.

Androctonus deflect responsibility. Every-

Androctonus is a homoeopathic remedy

thing will always be someone else's fault,

derived from a scorpion. The somatic

while they remain invincible [strong].

theme of the scorpion, predator and

victim, resonates within Androctonus.

1. Denial: Delusion rubric: strong; he is: Androctonus have the Mind rubrics: mali-androc. Delusion rubric: adolescent;

Chapter 2 - Denial

he was again an: androc. [1] 1. Delusion The Delusion rubric: enlarged and the rubric: insane: everyone is: androc. [1] 1.

Delusion rubric: parts of body are enlarged can pertain to exaggerated

2. Forsaken: Delusion rubric: umbrella assumptions of wellness or exagger-

was a knife: androc. [1] 1. [This rubric

ated presumptions of illness.

indicates threat.] Delusion rubric:

persecuted: he is persecuted: androc.

Baptisia tinctoria are in perpetual self-con-Delusion rubric: appreciated, she is not: flict. Baptisia tinctoria as a homoeopathic

Androc. Delusion rubric: outcast; she remedy is excellent for sudden weak-was an: androc. Delusion rubric: alone, ness from influenza or diarrhoea, which being: world; alone in the: Androc.

affects the use of one's legs. Baptisia

Delusion rubric: separated: world; tinctoria as a homoeopathic remedy is

from the: he is separated: Androc. [In also an excellent remedy for threatened relation to Androctonus, the last three

miscarriage. Baptisia tinctoria have the

rubrics can pertain to 'delusions of

Delusion rubric: one part of the body is persecution', or 'delusions of superi-

talking to another part, and the Delusion ority' which reinforce their feeling of

rubric: legs are conversing. [1] 1. Instead of safety.]

assuming that these rubrics mean "erro—

2. Caution: NONE

3. CAUSATION. NONE.

neous ideas as to the state of his body”

(Vermeulen), one could consider their

4. Depression: Delusion rubric: wrong: psychosomatic meaning. Baptisia tinctoria

everything goes wrong: androc. as a constitutional remedy profile reflect
Delusion rubric: mystery; everything the psychological duality of exaggerated
around seems a terrifying: androc.

psychosomatic fear of destruction and

Delusion rubric: identity: errors of exaggerated delusions of power.

personal identity: androc.

I had a Baptisia tinctoria patient relay

5. Resignation: NONE.

this story: Really Liz, the homoeopathic

remedy did nothing to alleviate my terrible

Baptisia tinctoria

fear that I would die. What happened was, I

did die and then I came back, and now I am

Baptisia tinctoria delude themselves that

not afraid of dying anymore [Baptisia tinc-they are powerful [enlarged] to
cover up toria have the Mind rubric: conviction of their inner vulnerability and
weakness.

death]. I experienced being outside of my

Baptisia tinctoria overreact with disproportion-body. I could see that I was falling [sinking]

tionate fear and believe that their illness

into death and that I was leaving behind

would cripple them emotionally, mentally and

my body which I no longer needed. Then I

physically. *Baptisia tinctoria* suffer psycho-decided that all I needed to do was to tell logical fears which relate to abandonment

my body that it would survive and it would.

of the body – Delusion rubric: legs don't belong to her. I was then overcome with a vision that I

belong to her, and arms don't belong to her.

was going to fight and win this battle. At

Chapter 2 - Denial

that point I re-entered my body and have

together: *Bapt.* Delusion rubric: legs: felt empowered [enlarged] ever since.

belong to her; her legs don't: *bapt.*

The simillimum will not be *Baptisia tinctoria*

Helleborus

toria unless the patient is rattled about

being sick. *Baptisia tinctoria* have the Mind *Helleborus* is a homeopathic remedy

rubric: taciturn about sickness or injuries.

often used for physical swellings as a

[3] 1. Baptisia tinctoria are also listed in result of injury. Hel eborus is derived from the Dream rubric: always fights, always Helleborus niger which is a toxic plant.

conquers, indicating a delusional belief

Contact with the plant causes an allergic

that they will triumph in disputes.

skin reaction and swelling. Ingestion of

the plant causes gastrointestinal inflam—

1. Denial: Delusion rubric: enlarged: Bapt.

mation and severe emesis. Its toxicity is

Delusion rubric: enlarged: body is: fatal only if consumed in large quantities.

parts of body: bapt. [These rubrics can

Hel eborus have the Skin rubric: dropsical pertain to exaggerated assumptions of swelling [3]., swelling on affected parts, and cure or exaggerated presumptions of the Stomach rubric: distention epigastrium.

disease and death.] Delusion rubric:

The belief in the greatness of one's body

double: being: outside of patient; somatically mirrors the psychodynamic

there was a second self: Bapt. Delusion memory of the inflammatory reactions of rubric: three persons, he is: bapt.

the body when it comes into contact with

the poison. The belief in the greatness

2. Forsaken: Delusion rubric: arms: cut of one's body reflects their inflammatory off; arms are: bapt. [1] 1. Delusion response to the poison. Helleborus as

rubric: body: parts: taken away; parts a remedy profile overreact emotionally, of body have been: Bapt. [2] 2. Delusion mental y and physical y. They are over-sen-rubric: legs: cut off; legs are: bapt.

sitized to all environmental stressors. The

theme inherent in the plant remedies is

3. Causation: Delusion rubric: succeed, hypersensitivity to all environmental influ-

he does everything wrong; he cannot:

ences. Hel eborus emotionally overreact to bapt. [This rubric can pertain to fault

stress with crippling anxiety: Mind rubric: ('delusions of original sin') or assump-

shuddering with anxiety [3] 14. Hel eborus tions of failure ('delusions of impending

mentally overreact to stress with para—

doom').]

lyzing confusion: Mind rubric: dullness, 4. Depression: Delusion rubric: succeed, he does not understand what is happening [1]

does everything wrong; he cannot: bapt.

1., and Mind rubric: concentration difficult, Delusion rubric: sinking; to be: bapt.

rubbing forehead when trying to concen-

trate. [1] 1. Hel eborus physical y overreact 5. Resignation: Delusion rubric: arms: to stress with immobilizing physical and

belong to her; arms do not: bapt. Delu-mental confusion: Mind rubric: confusion sion rubric: body: scattered about; of mind, muscles refuse to obey the will body was: tossed about to get pieces when attention is turned away. Hel eborus Chapter 2 - Denial

is particularly relevant to consider for the

Delusion rubric: he cannot walk, he must patient who is so overwhelmed by the fact

run or hop. Helleborus have a psychody-that they are sick that they withdraw into a namic need to cause injury within their

comatose depression. Hel eborus have the

psyche. Helleborus need to punish them-

Mind rubric: indifference, has no desire nor selves for something they have done which

action of will. Hel eborus have the Delusion is wrong. Their psychological 'delusions of rubrics: being doomed, and to be sinking.

original sin' perpetuate their psychological

delusions of self-punishment. Hel eborus

Hel eborus have a conflict between Stage

is for the patient who causes injury to

one: Denial, and Stage five: Resigna—

themselves under the guise of hubristic

tion. If there is a contradiction between

righteousness. The image which comes

psychological 'delusions of grandeur' and

to mind is the fundamentalist religious

psychological 'delusions of hypochondria'

person who feels doomed, they have lost then this is indicative of self-perpetuating

their salvation but they are able to redeem punishment. The psychological profile of

their greatness and make themselves new the remedy must contain evidence of the

again by lashing their body. Helleborus

denial being injurious to the self in order

have the Mind rubric: sensation as if he to justify the use of a Delusion rubric in could do great deeds. [2] 3.

the rubric-repertorisation.

1. Denial: Delusion rubric: body: great-Helleborus is relevant for the patient ness of, as to: Hell. Delusion rubric: who is in denial about their physical fancy, illusions of: hel . Delusion rubric: illness or physical disability. Helleborus new; everything is: hell. Delusion physically hurt themselves through

rubric: visions, has: hel .

an inability to realistically assess their

emotional, mental and/or physical

2. Forsaken: Delusion rubric: persecuted: dysfunction. Helleborus have the Delu-he is persecuted: hel .

sion rubric: greatness of body because 3. Causation: Delusion rubric: neglected: they are in denial about their disabilities.

*duty; he has neglected his: hel . Delu-Despair overwhelms them, which then sion
rubric: wrong: doing something gives rise to the need to break out of*

wrong; he is: hel . [1] 2.

their own restrictions. As soon as they

start to move they repeat their injuries;

*4. Depression: Delusion rubric: doomed, it is at this point that Helleborus give
up being: hel . Delusion rubric: sinking; to and sink into oblivion. Their
psycholog-be: Hell. Delusion rubric: lost; she is: ical 'delusions of grandeur'
manifest in salvation; for: hel .*

the belief that their body is so great it

5. Resignation: Delusion rubric: die: can overcome all injuries.

about to die; one was: hell. Delusion rubric: sick: being: hel .

These are psychological delusions of denial

which are self-punishing because they

Ť

*Ť Delusions: clothes: beautiful; clothes perpetuate injuries. Helleborus have the
are: aeth. olib-sac. Sulph.*

Chapter 2 - Denial

Ť

*Ť Delusions: rags are as fine as silk; The application and relevance of the
old: **SULPH.** [4] 1.*

Delusion rubrics of abundance and

wealth to illness is very interesting. I

Ť

Ť *Delusions: beautiful: rags seem, even: Sulph. [2] 1.*

*have had several extremely wealthy
patients over the years who cannot*

Ť

Ť *Delusions: wealth, of: adam. agn. alco.*

believe they could ever become sick

bel . calc. cann-i. cann-xyz. kali-br. nit-ac.

because they have always been blessed

phos. Plat. Pyrog. Sulph. verat.

with everything they have ever wanted.

Ť

Ť *Delusions: person: other person; she is I have had several patients tell me: I
some: existed in another person; she: can't possibly be sick Liz, do you know*

pyrog. [1] 1.

how much I have achieved in life? I have

never had anything wrong with me. I have

Ť

Ť *Delusions: abundance of everything,*

always had the best doctors and health

she has an: adam. sulph.

practitioners looking after me, I simply

Ť

*Ť Delusions: harmony: order and clarity cannot believe that this is the situation.
I of everything: adam. [1] 1.*

have been blessed with ease all my life. I

have had no stress to do with money, I

Ť

*Ť Delusions: prince; he is a: Indian prince; have been completely happy. There
is an: adam. [1] 1.*

absolutely no reason why it should be me

who is sick because I have had the best of

Ť

Ť Delusions: sparkling, everything is: everything and the best life.

adam. [1] 1.

Cancer affects one in three people. The

Ť

Ť Delusions: arms: four arms; she has: adam. sulfon.

assumption that one will not get cancer

because one is wealthy and famous is a

Ť

Ť Delusions: face: four faces; she has: 'delusion of grandeur'. (The assumption

adam. [1] 1.

*that one will not get cancer because
one is a homoeopath is also a 'delusion*

Ť

Ť *Delusions: hand: four hands; she has: of grandeur'.) adam. [1] 1.*

Ť

Ť *Delusions: galaxies spiraling: adam. [1] 1.*

*The psychological 'delusions of grandeur'
to do with wealth have traditionally been*

Ť

Ť *Delusions: deity; huge Tibetan: adam.*

applied in case analysis to the patient

[1] 1.

*who is avoiding responsibility by exaggerating their wealth, or for the patient
who*

Self-deluding: *When analyzing a case,*

believes they are entitled to special signif—

I systematically construct rubric after

ificance. For example, both the remedies

rubric. The meaning and relevance of

*Adamas and Sulphur appear in the Delu-particular rubrics which form the simil-
sion rubric: abundance of everything and limum will often be explained by other*

the Delusion rubric: wealth, but each will rubrics attached to the remedy profile.

be motivated by a different need behind

Chapter 2 - Denial

their avoidance of, or glorification of, fiscal

The psychological profile of Adamas

reality. Adamas need money and power to is consistent with the psychological

prove to others and themselves that they

profile of the mental disorder, bipolar. A

are worthy, therefore they maintain their

patient suffering with bipolar alternates

delusions of exaggerated wealth. Sulphur

between heightened states of aware—

on the other hand choose to believe that

ness [clarity], which give them spurts

they are wealthy so they can avoid fiscal

of extraordinary creativity (mania), and

reality, therefore they also maintain their

crippling depression. Adamas strive for

‘delusions of abundance’.

perfection.

Adamas

The paradox of perfection – that imperfection is perfect – is the paradox that exists from a diamond. My aim in the Rubric-categories within the creative arts. The creative genius has always been recognized for which is synonymous with the constitutional remedy profile. A psychological diagnosis can contextualize what can often appear to be countless confusing keynotes not surprising to find that sufferers of bipolar are prevalent within the creative arts. The self-perpetuating fluctuation between striving for creative perfection for Diamond are: “Balance: Calm: Centred:

...Diamonds are ... clarity, calm, ...

and the failure to achieve that ideal is

Clarity; Clear; Command; Confident;

synonymous with the manic-depressive

Destiny; Detachment; Focused; Freedom;

artistic persona.

Genius; Golden; Greatness; Goodness;

A psychological diagnosis means that

Harmony; Indomitable; Intelligent; Joy;

the homoeopath has a framework which

Magic key; Magnanimity; Manifestation;

Mastery; Positive; Perfection; Pure; Shining;

illuminates the apparent personality

Serene; Straight; Strong; Successful;

polarities. The psychological framework

Transformation; Universal/Unity; Victory;

explains why Diamond have contrasting

Virtuosity; White; Will ; Old wisdom.”

and conflicting personality polarities:

*greatness and failure. Although a psychoThe negative keywords for Diamond
are: logical prognosis provides verification of*

“Alone; Black hole; Darkness; Depression;

*the bipolar polarities, this prognosis must
Despair; Ego-destruction; Egotism, Exis—
in turn be confirmed in the rubric-reper—
tential agony; Failure; Fatal flaws; In a
torisation.*

*fog; Hate; Hopeless; Imperfect; Loss of
faith; Madness; Meaningless; Mutilation;
If one's patient is convinced of their invin—
Negative; Perfection, relentless drive
cibility and assured of their belief in a
for; Self-abuse; Self-blame; Self-criticism;
cure (contrary to medical evidence) this is
Self-destruction; Self-hate; Suicide; Selfish
indicative of the first stage: Denial. If one's
wrong; Shame and guilt; Tunnel worthless.”
patient is, on the other hand convinced*

Chapter 2 - Denial

*that they are hopeless and that their life is adam. [1] 1. [This rubric pertains to
meaningless this is evidence of the fourth
feelings of never succeeding.] Delusion
stage: Depression.*

*rubric: old: feels old: adam. Delusion rubric: clouds: black cloud enveloped
Below are the five stages of the rubric-rep-*

her; a heavy: Adam.

ertorisation for Adamas confirming

the psychological profile of the mental

5. Resignation: Delusion rubric: disease: disorder, bipolar.

incurable disease; he has an: adam.

Delusion rubric: old: feels old: adam.

*1. Denial: Delusion rubric: abundance of [This rubric can pertain to depression
everything, she has an: adam. Delusion or fear of disease and death.]*

*rubric: harmony: order and clarity of everything: adam. [1] 1. Delusion One
day Adamas can feel as if they are*

*rubric: prince; he is a: Indian prince; an: flying, and the next day they can feel
as if adam. [1] 1. Delusion rubric: sparkling, they are driving a car uphill even
though*

*everything is: adam. [1] 1. Delusion the road is flat. On the one hand Adamas
rubric: arms: four arms; she has: adam.*

*have the Delusion rubric: harmony order Delusion rubric: face: four faces; she
and clarity of everything, and on the other has: adam. [1] 1. Delusion rubric:
hand: hand they also have the Delusion rubric: four hands; she has: adam. [1]
1. Delusion rubric: galaxies spiraling: adam.*

heavy black clouds enveloped her. When

[1] 1. Delusion rubric: deity; huge Adamas are in a manic state they believe

*Tibetan: adam. [1] 1. Delusion rubric: they are al powerful and that everything
flying: could fly; as if he: adam. Delu-is sparkling and wonderful. Adamas seek*

sion rubric: power: all powerful; she is: perfection in the manic stage. Whilst in adam.

the manic phase, bipolar patients believe

they have such incredible clarity that they

2. Forsaken : Delusion rubric: hated; are able to see and understand everything.

by others: adam. Delusion rubric: This mania has been associated with

watched, she is being: adam. Delusion creative genius precisely because it is so

rubric: laughed at and mocked at;

being: adam. Delusion rubric: wrong: productive and illuminating.

Alternatively,

suffered wrong; he has: adam.

when Adamas are in their depressive

phase they feel everything is so hard

3. Causation: Delusion rubric: worthless; that they will never be able to succeed. In he is: adam. [This rubric can pertain to

their depressive phase, bipolar patients

self-blame and guilt or it can pertain to

believe they are so worthless that they

feelings of depression.]

are being laughed at. In their depressive

4. Depression: Delusion rubric: succeed, phase, bipolar patients also believe they

he does everything wrong; he cannot:

*are dying of an incurable disease. Adamas adam. Delusion rubric: hard; every-
seek perfection in the mania stage, but*

*thing is: adam. Delusion rubric: driving they also seek perfection in the depres-a
car: uphill though the road is flat: sive stage.*

Chapter 2 - Denial

A Delusion rubric can only be used in

Such misunderstanding has meant that

case analysis when there is evidence

homoeopaths have thought that a patient

of psychological patterning which

would literally relay in a consultation, I

perpetuates self-destruction. Within

*have four arms. Adamas will despair: I the remedy profile of Adamas there have
all the wealth in the world and it is*

is evidence of a psychological delu-

no use to me now I am dying. I look so

sional state which perpetuates future

foolish. All the wealth in the world now

pathology. Tumminello has noted

is meaningless and I might as well have

perfection in the positive and negative

nothing. I am worth nothing without my

keywords Patients suffering bipolar

keywords. Patients suffering bipolar

health. It is not fair that I have this disease perpetuate self-destruction because and there is no way I can ever even get well .

regardless of which stage they are in,

Everyone will think I deserve this, they will

mania or depression, the need to strive

look at me and gloat over my misfortune.

for perfection throws them into the

Adamas think money will make people

opposite phase of the psychological

love them. Adamas also think money will

disorder. Perfection is a 'delusion of

make people respect them. Adamas fear

grandeur' which perpetuates self-de—

they will be abandoned if they are not

struction because it is not attainable.

abundantly wealthy. This is why they have

so many Delusion rubrics of grandeur and

Adamas have numerous psychological

self-importance. Adamas have 'delusions

'delusions of grandeur' all alluding to

of superiority' They believe they are as

*of superiority . They believe they are as
the real or perceived allure of a perfect
important as an Indian prince, and as
diamond. The remedies Adamas and
special as a huge Tibetan deity.*

*Sulphur appear in the same Delusion rubric: abundance of everything, but the
rubric which distinguishes Adamas from*

Adamas think they need wealth to make

*Sulphur is the Delusion rubric: she has people love them; their Achilles heel is
four arms. The psychological metaphor*

that they think they are hated because

is that Adamas, which is derived from a

they are not perfect. Adamas need to diamond, believe that they have much

believe they have an abundance of

more than everyone else. Adamas have

everything because, ironically, they feel

four faces, four arms and four hands, worthless.

*they have an abundance of everything. It is in their manic phase that Adamas
will*

Sulphur

believe and create the Delusion rubrics:

four faces, four arms and four hands. This Similarly to Adamas, Sulphur are

trapped is the psychotherapeutic meaning of these in a self-perpetuating dilemma involving

rubrics. Within the psyche of Adamas are the need to achieve perfection. In Adamas all the multi-facets of one of the most perfection is a 'delusion of grandeur' which expensive of gems. The mistake is to perpetuates self-destruction because it is take the meaning of these rubrics literally. not attainable.

Chapter 2 - Denial

In Sulphur, perfection is a 'delusion of and not appreciated as a creative genius: grandeur' which perpetuates self-denial . Delusion rubric: she is not appreciated. Because perfection is not attainable, and Sulphur cannot afford to contem- Sulphur need to maintain their 'delu— plate failure, the only solution is to sions of grandeur' to avoid sinking into perpetuate self-denial. The self-per— their psychological delusions of self—

self-perpetuating fluctuations of self-
petuating fluctuation between striving
blame for their lack of success: Delusion
for creative perfection and the failure
rubric: she is disgraced. Sulphur are to achieve that ideal is synonymous
hypochondriacally stressed about their
health for the very reason that if they
with the manic-depressive personality
get sick they will feel like they can no
patterning in Adamas. In Sulphur, the longer achieve greatness which will
self-perpetuating fluctuation between
be recognized. Sulphur are terrified of
striving for creative perfection and the
dying unrecognized.

failure to achieve that ideal is synonymous with delusional denial of reality.

It is this fear which underpins their 'delusions of impending doom'. Sulphur will

Sulphur choose to believe that they are declare: I will need to stay healthy and
wealthy so they can avoid fiscal reality.

well and I cannot die until I am at least in

Sulphur transpose their 'delusions of

my eighties. I don't want to live to be in my

deprivation' into 'delusions of grandeur'

deprivation into delusions of grandeur

nineties, because then I will be too old and

that their rags are as fine as silk. This is decrepit; it would not be good to look that

how Sulphur manage to side-step practi-

old. When I am in my early eighties I will

calities. Sulphur believe they are wealthy have achieved the recognition and fame

so they can avoid being bored by the

I have been working towards. When I am

mundane nature of work. Sulphur believe

dead I will achieve even greater fame for

they are inspired by loftier creative goals.

the works that I will leave behind. Sulphur Sulphur need their psychological delusions

are a constitutional remedy profile with

of wealth and abundance of everything to many psychological 'delusions of gran

—
protect themselves from their exagger—

deur'. If their ego and need for greatness

ated fears of poverty. The psychological

is undermined by either failure or illness

'delusion of abandonment' which underpin

then Sulphur sink into crippling depres—
their ‘delusions of grandeur’ is their fear
sion²⁵ and hypochondria. An emotionally,
of poverty. Sulphur have the Delusion mentally or physically sick Sulphur will
rubric: he will come to want. Sulphur deny always move through the
psychological this fear and transform it into the psycho-
‘delusions of impending doom’ listed below.

logical delusional belief that they will be

A Sulphur patient will literal y be buoyant abundant. Furthermore, the
psychological

and robust one week, whilst the next week

‘delusions of abandonment’ for Sulphur

they will be crippled with presentiments

which underpin their ‘delusions of gran—

of impending doom. Sulphur need their

deur’ are their fears of being abandoned

psychological delusions of wealth and

Chapter 2 - Denial

abundance of everything to protect them—

clinical and therefore their application is

selves from their crippling fear that they

to a patient experiencing delirium from

have not succeeded and will never be able

a high fever. Although Pyrogenium have

to succeed.

the Mind rubric: delirium from sepsis, it is important to understand and incorporate 1. Denial: Delusion rubric: abundance of the meaning and application of the Delu-

everything, she has an: adam. Delusion rubrics. When looking at a remedy sion rubric: rags are as fine as silk; profile, it is important that the psychother-

*old: **SULPH.** [4] 1. Delusion rubric: apeutic themes in the Delusion rubrics are beautiful: rags seem, even: Sulph. [2]*

assessed in terms of how they can best

1. Delusion rubric: clothes: beautiful; be applied to their constitution. Sepsis is clothes are: Sulph. Delusion rubric: the bacterial contamination of blood from great person; is a: sulph.

a festering wound.

2. Forsaken: Delusion rubric: appreciated,

she is not: sulph. Delusion rubric: want: Sepsis is the essence of the psychody-he will come to: sulph.

namic theme within the action of the

homoeopathic remedy Pyrogenium.

3. Causation: Delusion rubric: sinned; Constitutionally, Pyrogenium have the

one has, day of grace; sinned away his:

psychic, emotional, mental and physical

sulph. Delusion rubric: disgraced: she need to expand and pervade.

is: sulph.

Pyrogenium feel threatened and under—

4. Depression: Delusion rubric: succeed, mined if they are not expanding into and

he does everything wrong; he cannot:

pervading all surrounding areas (tissue).

sulph.

Pyrogenium have the Delusion rubrics: she is some other person and has existed

5. Resignation: Delusion rubric: die: in another person. [1] 1. Pyrogenium about to die; one was: sulph.

have no Delusion rubrics pertaining to

Pyrogenium

self-blame. Pyrogenium have no guilt over

who they inhabit or control. This is why

Pyrogenium *as a homoeopathic remedy it is a mistake to assume that the use of*

is used for delirious visions associated

Pyrogenium as a homoeopathic remedy is

only clinical.

with very high feverish temperatures

which accompany severe infections. Pyro-

As well as having the Delusion rubrics:

genium is a homoeopathic remedy which is

too many legs, and too many arms, Pyro-derived²⁶ from 'artificial sepsin' (a product

genium have the Delusion rubric: wealth.

of decomposed lean beef). Pyrogenium

Believing you are wealthy is synonymous

have the Delusion rubrics: too many legs, with psychological 'delusions of super- and too many arms. It is a mistake to riority'. Delusions of wealth indicate a

assume that the unusual Delusion rubrics

delusional need to feel powerful and

of having too many arms and legs are only important; wealth opens all doors and Chapter 2 - Denial

allows one access to all areas. Pyrogenium

when very sick. If the practitioner forces

is a constitutional remedy with 'delusions

a Pyrogenium patient to stop denying or

of grandeur' which are maintained to deny

avoiding the seriousness of their illness,

powerlessness. Pyrogenium have the

the confrontation will fracture an already

Delusion rubric: she would break if she lay fractured and unstable psyche.

in one position too long. Pyrogenium have an identity restlessness across all levels, Pyrogenium carry the somatic memory

*even psychologically – this is the meaning of
of the trauma of sepsis within their
the Delusion rubric: she is someone else.*

*psyche, just as the patient suffering
Pyrogenium suffer 'identity confusion'.*

*PTSD carries the memory of their
My aim here is to provide a psycholog—
trauma in their psychological defenses
ical profile which is synonymous with
or somatic body.*

the constitutional remedy profile. A

psychological diagnosis can provide a

*Pyrogenium have several Mind rubrics psychotherapeutic framework which
which confirm the profile of a patient
offers an explanation of the Delusion*

*experiencing PTSD. Pyrogenium have the
rubrics. The clinical diagnosis of identity*

*Mind rubrics: desire for being rocked, whis-confusion is applicable to the
patient who pering to herself, and causeless weeping is suffering from post-
traumatic stress*

without knowing why. Confusing rubrics

disorder (PTSD). PTSD is an anxiety

attached to a remedy profile have their disorder which develops as a result of the meanings become clear if the homoeo— patient experiencing a traumatic event. path understands the psychotherapeutic PTSD is also known as ‘shell shock’, or relationship between the substance which ‘battle fatigue’. The shock may involve the homoeopathic remedy was derived physical injury or threat to the patient’s from, and the psychodynamic behavior life, or witnessing trauma involving other of the patient. Pyrogenium maintain people. As a result of experiencing trauma, their delusional belief that they can exist the patient suffering from PTSD feels that in another person so they can deny the their defenses can always be undermined destructive effect that the trauma of being in the future. Diagnostic symptoms include sick has had on their psyche. Pyrogenium

the patient experiencing flashbacks which is applicable to the patient who believes are triggered by any psychosomatic stimuli. that their life is threatened. Pyrogenium Patients will often go through periods of maintain their delusional body expansive— identity confusion after they have experi— ness [he is very tall] and their delusions of enacted trauma. It is normal for a patient to

wealth so they can feel potent in the face feel like they don't know who they are after of future traumatic attacks to their psyche.

the trauma of a serious illness. The underlying psychodynamic crisis in Pyrogenium

1. Denial: Delusion rubric: wealth, of: will become most obvious when the patient Pyrog. Delusion rubric: person: other is faced with physical illness. Pyrogenium person; she is some: existed in another have the Mind rubric: says he is well person; she: pyrog. [1] 1. Delusion Chapter 2 - Denial

rubric: identity: someone else, she

Delusions: exalted; as if: cann-i. lac-c.

is: pyrog. Delusion rubric: enlarged; plat.

tall ; he is very: pyrog. Delusion rubric: visions, has: closing the eyes, on: pyrog.

Ť *Delusions: beautiful: anh. bell. Cann-i.*

*[This rubric can pertain to hubristic
coca. Lach. op. petr-ra. positr. Sulph.
visions or illusions of disease and
taosc.
destruction.]*

Ť

Ť *Delusions: noble: being: marb-w. phos.*

*2. Forsaken: Delusion rubric: identity: errors of personal identity: pyrog.
plat.*

Delusion rubric: identity: someone else, Ť

Ť *Delusions: business: success; is a: phos.
she is: pyrog. Delusion rubric: body: [1] 1.
scattered about; body was: pyrog.*

[This rubric can pertain to self-aban-

Ť

Ť *Delusions: pleasing delusions: aeth. atro.
donment or delusions of disease and
cann-i. nitro-o. op. phos. psil. stram.
destruction.]*

3. Causation: NONE.

Ǻ

Ǻ *Delusions: sensual fancies: phos. trit-ic-vg. verb.*

4. *Depression: Delusion rubric: identity: someone else, she is: pyrog. [This Ǻ*

Ǻ *Delusions: honest: is honest; she: rubric can also pertain to ‘delusions of marb-w. olib-sac.*

superiority’.]

Ǻ

Ǻ *Delusions: distinguished; he is: marb-w.*

5. *Resignation: Delusion rubric: arms: phos. stram. verat.*

many arms; she has too: pyrog. [1] 1.

Delusion rubric: arms: many arms; she Ǻ

Ǻ *Delusions: fairies; searching for: has too: legs; and: pyrog. [1] 1. Delusion marb-w. [1] 1.*

rubric: body: scattered about; body was: pyrog. Delusion rubric: break: Ǻ

Ǻ *Delusions: jumping: safely; she can she would break; lay too long in one jump from a height and land: marb-w.*

position; if she: pyrog. [1] 1. Delusion [1] 1.

rubric: large: he himself seems too: pyrog. Delusion rubric: crowded with Ǻ

Ǻ *Delusions: cats: he is a cat: kitten; he is arms and legs: Pyrog. Delusion rubric: a newly born: marb-w. [1] 1.*

double: being: fever would not run alike in both; and: pyrog. [1] 1. [Al of these Ǻ

Ǻ *Delusions: cats: he is a cat: marb-w. [1] 1.*

rubrics can also pertain to ‘delusions

rubrics can also pertain to 'delusions

of superiority'. Pyrogenium need to

Self-deluding: *These Delusion rubrics feel expansive.]*

should be used when the patient refuses

Ť

Ť *Delusions: proud: lach. plat. stram.*

to acknowledge the ugly side of them—

verat.

selves or the world

Chapter 2 - Denial

The psychological 'delusions of gran—

*everything [body disintegrating]. Marble deur' of nobility are applicable to the
refuse to acknowledge the ugly side of*

patient who is deluding themselves

themselves and consequently the ugly

about their negative behaviors. All the

side of their illness. In the numerous

Delusion rubrics of exalted beauty and

Mind rubrics listed above, it is easy to see pride become relevant to consider in

that Marble have an enormous amount

case-taking when the patient is strug—

of self-importance invested in looking

*gling to realistically assess the gravity
beautiful and rich. Marble have numerous
of the situation with their health.
Delusion rubrics pertaining to being aban-*

*doned and neglected. Their fear of being
Rather than face our human frailty, which
neglected is projected entirely on to their
we have to acknowledge when we face
looks; they desire to be watched. Marble
disease and death, we commonly choose
have the Delusion rubrics: she can jump to believe we can be cured of our fatal
from a height and land safely, and he is diseases and we delude ourselves that
we
a cat. Jocelyn Wildenstein is a wealthy
socialite who is said to have spent mil ions
will be young and beautiful forever.
on plastic surgery to transform her face*

Marble

*into a 'feline-like' beauty. On Google there
are lots of photos listed by people who*

Marble deceive themselves and others are fascinated with her looks. People have about their self-indulgent nature. Marble even commented that they are confused need to feel very important and distinguished. They spend a lot of money on at her photos. Cats have a very hedonistic themselves while all the time pretending to nature, they love being admired and looked others they have no money. Marble have at. I have only ever had one patient who the Mind rubrics: thoughts about her own was a Marble constitution. She had had beauty [1] 1. – desire to have servants [1] 1. extensive plastic surgery which caused – desire to be rich [1] 1. – desire for magneher to become unwell. She did not take tizing others [1] 1. – desire to be watched the remedy Marble and did not come back – deceitful – secretive – and self-indulgent. to see me for a second consultation. She

A Delusion rubric is used when the patient didn't like my suggestion that more plastic

is misinterpreting reality. Marble deceive surgery would cause her more exhaustion,

others about their wealth. They also

and would exacerbate the damage to her

deceive themselves about their illness.

muscular structure. Marble acknowledges

no self-blame – Mind rubric: aversion responsibility – nor are they listed in any The simillimum will not be Marble unless of the Delusion rubrics of sin. Marble have the patient is in total denial about their the Delusion rubric: searching for fairies.

body disintegrating.

Marble need to continue to believe in a

fantasy world in which they are able to

When Marble are faced with illness they

live in fantasy. I have since realized that

move into intense self-disorganization [as

I made a terrible mistake by confronting

if drugged], and believe they are losing

a Marble constitution with the conse-

Chapter 2 - Denial

quences of her actions. Furthermore, I

tions to a patient that are not the patient's

usions to a patient that are not the patient's
did not truly appreciate the intensity of
mental and emotional delusions, but rather
her need to maintain her youth, nor did
the therapists. Counter-transference is
I understand how much Marble desire defined as the body of feelings, empathic
to be watched and how much they think
or hostile, that the therapist has toward the
obsessively about their own beauty. The
irony is that I could not stop looking at her
patient. In psychotherapy and homoeop—
face in the consultation because she had
athy these feelings, regardless of whether
had so much plastic surgery that her face
they are empathic or hostile, obstruct the
appeared strangely marble and 'feline—
treatment of the patient. Counter-trans—
like'. A Delusion rubric is used when there fference, commonly involves taking on
the
is notable inner conflict and evidence
suffering and the psychological delusions
of self-destruction and pathology. The

of the patient. Counter-transference for pathological need to lust after her youth the homoeopathic therapist can involve was self-destructive because she could taking on the symptoms of the constitu— not acknowledge that the obsession was tional remedy profile; this can be labeled causing her permanent damage.

‘a proving of the patient’. In the Marble case the counter-transference meant that

When they are sick, the first fear which consumes Marble is the fear that they

on the one hand, I fell into being magne- are losing their looks – Delusion rubric:

tized by the patient’s need to be looked at, body disintegrating.

and on the other hand I projected hostile

feelings of needing to criticize her actions.

It is good for a homoeopath to note

Marble have the Delusion rubric: she is unusual feelings or thoughts they may criticized. I had never criticized a patient’s have about a patient during a consultation.

actions before, even actions which I have

When I was studying homoeopathy, I was viewed as self-destructive. Rather, I would taught that one should never note how constructively support the patient so they one feels with a patient. If a patient has could move out of their self-destructive a strong psychological delusion they will behavior. Marble draw one in to being project and transfer that psychosis on to fixated upon their beauty, just as one is the homoeopath.

fixated upon the beauty of Michelangelo's marble statue of David. Their self-de-

Marble have the Mind rubric: desire to be watched and by obsessively needing to structive pathology of self-deceit means

look at her [as if drugged and magnetized]

that when they are sick they deflect all

I was falling into counter-transference.

fault onto the therapist. Marble will trap Marble have the Mind rubric: desire for the therapist into counter-transference.

magnetizing others [1] 1.

Marble will justify and reinforce their own distinguished position by projecting

their In psychotherapy, counter-transference delusions of being abandoned [surrounded refers to the therapist's emotional reaction by enemies].

Chapter 2 - Denial

*The homoeopathic therapist has to be
sion rubric: cats: he is a cat: marb-w. [1]
careful with Marble not to fall in to the*

1. Delusion rubric: honest: is honest; trap of either being magnetized by them she: marb-w. Delusion rubric: distin-or feeling like one needs to criticize guished; he is: marb-w. Delusion rubric: them.

great person, is a: marb-w.

2. Forsake n: Delusion rubric : criticized, The irony of their transference behavior

she is: marb-w . Delusion rubric : is, of course, that it reinforces their belief neglected: he or she is neglected:

that they need to spend huge amounts

marb-w . Delusion rubric : enemy: of money on themselves to make themselves surrounded by enemies: marb-w.

selves more desirable [noble]. In order to apply a Delusion rubric in case-taking, the 3. Causation: NONE.

homoeopath seeks to understand why

4. Depression: Delusion rubric: drugged; the patient has set up their delusional

as if: marb-w.

state and why they need to maintain the

misrepresentation of reality. Underlying

5. Resignation: Delusion rubric: body: psychological 'delusions of grandeur' are

disintegrating: marb-w. Delusion rubric: fears of abandonment. The lesson learnt

*mutilated bodies; sees: marb-w. Delu-from this Marble case highlighted for me
sion rubric: penis: cut off penis; sees a: the need to understand that the patient
marb-w. [The last two rubrics pertain*

maintains an avoidance, or psychological

to fear of their body disintegrating.]

delusion, because it is to their advantage.

Phosphorus

If I had previously done the five step

rubric-repertorisation I would have had

Phosphorus delude themselves about

*insight into Marble, and I would not have the potential y destructive nature of
their*

confronted a Marble with the obvious

illness²⁷ to the extent that they believe they

consequences of her self-destructive

are (emotional y) dealing with it in such a

*behavior. I would have known that Marble
noble and distinguished manner that it is
have no Delusion rubrics pertaining to
unnecessary for them to discuss it (with you).
acknowledgment of sin, so they will never
acknowledge the error of their ways even
Phosphorus not only deny that they are
if it is injurious to their health.*

*sick, they arrogantly [a person of rank]
refuse to believe that they could be sick.*

*1. Denial: Delusion rubric: noble: being: marb-w. Delusion rubric: fairies;
Phosphorus have the Delusion rubric: searching for: marb-w. [1] 1. Delusion
being choked by forms. [1] 1. The psycho—*

*rubric: jumping: safely; she can jump somatic meaning of this Delusion rubric
from a height and land: marb-w. [1] 1.*

is that Phosphorus will feel restrained

*Delusion rubric: cats: he is a cat: kitten; or choked or suppressed as soon as
any he is a newly born: marb-w. [1] 1. Delu-constraints or responsibilities or
expecta-*

Chapter 2 - Denial

*tions are inflicted upon them. Phosphorus
invade surrounding tissues and begins to
use this perception to reinforce that they*

*compete with the surrounding organs for
cannot afford to acknowledge reality.
space. Eventually the tumor metastasizes
When sick, Phosphorus implode and
and invades the surrounding body cavities.
present in a very shut-down state; the
Within the psyche of the remedy profile
direct opposite to their normal efferves—
of Phosphorus I have observed that the
cent persona.
consequences of social responsibilities
can cause suppressive depression. The
In Phosphorus illness is viewed as, and
long term consequences for Phosphorus if
brings about, an extreme feeling of
they allow themselves to be restrained by
entrapment; they can literally feel like
expectations is that they will literally feel
they are being consumed and choked.
choked. Phosphorus avoid acknowledging
that they are sick, which is what makes*

the remedy a powerful one to use in the Phosphorus are listed as the only remedy treatment of the psychological delusions in the Delusion rubric: body in several of denial associated with a fatal disease. pieces; he could not get them adjusted.

Phosphorus chose to maintain pleasing Phosphorus create, and maintain, their delusions to avoid their own depressive implosion into themselves because it resignation and fear that they have an helps them try to reassemble the parts of incurable disease.

themselves which they feel are being scattered. Their containment then becomes a

The internal crisis within the psyche self-fulfilling prophecy of doom because of Phosphorus is synonymous with the more inward Phosphorus become the the psychodynamic energy of the ever more they feel like they are being choked expanding control and entrapment of and controlled by their disease. Phos- the cancerous tumor inside a body.

phorus is a homoeopathic remedy which is
Phosphorus go into self-imploding denial
often used for the treatment of cancers. (In
about any illness, which then builds up
many parts of the world homoeopaths are
like a crescendo inside of them to the
legally restricted when treating patients
point that they feel choked by anxiety and
with cancer. Homoeopathic treatment is
fear. Underpinning their denial are their
directed towards treatment of the patient
'delusions of abandonment'; Phosphorus
as a whole. As a consequence, homoeo—
believe they will be despised if they are
paths treat the symptoms of presentation
sick . Phosphorus reject and despise
of cancer in the individual patient rather themselves when they are sick and this
is
than treating the disease.) Cancer arises
part of their psychological need to go into
from the abnormal and uncontrolled divi—

*self-denial about illness. They also project
sion and overgrowth of undifferentiated,
the fear of being rejected and despised
or poorly differentiated cells. The undiffer—
on to others; this is why they feel they
entiated cells divide and duplicate quickly.*

*will be despised and forsaken when they
As the cancer grows the malignant cells
are sick. Phosphorus literally feel under*

Chapter 2 - Denial

internal and external attack. The Delu-

*phos. Delusion rubric: murdered: will sion rubrics: things creeping out of every
be murdered; he: phos.*

*corner, and the Delusion rubrics: about to die, exemplify the intensity to which
they 3. Causation: Delusion rubric: criminal, feel compromised and under
attack.*

*he is a: phos. Delusion rubric: obscene: action of which she had not been guilty;
If the homoeopath does not fully appre-*

accuses herself of an obscene: Phos.

ciate the intensity of the need Phosphorus

[2] 1.

have for self-denial, and confronts them

4. Depression: Delusion rubric: anxious: with their ‘delusions of grandeur’, they

Phos. Delusion rubric: choked: forms; will fracture a fragile psyche and cause being choked by: phos. [1] 1. [This

Phosphorus to implode further.

rubric pertains to suppressive depression and denial.] Delusion rubric:

Homoeopathic psychiatric analysis and

succeed, he does everything wrong;

the understanding of the meaning of

he cannot: phos.

the Delusion rubrics is crucial to the

protection and nurturing of patients.

5. Resignation: Delusion rubric: sick: Phosphorus need to believe they are

being: phos. Delusion rubric: disease: nobly in control of any illness.

incurable disease; he has an: phos.

Delusion rubric: body: pieces: were in several pieces; he: adjusted; and could 1.

*Denial: Delusion rubric: pleasing delu-not get them: phos. [1] 1. Delusion
sions: phos.*

rubrics: die: about to die; one was: phos.

Versus

Ī

*Ī Delusions: elevated: air; elevated in the: falco-pe. irid-met. nit-ac. nitro-o.
phos.*

5. Resignation: Delusion rubric: disease: rhus-t. sil.

incurable disease; he has an: phos.

Ť

Ť *Delusions: elevated: air; elevated in the: 1. Denial: Delusion rubric: noble: being: looking down on a cesspool of ignorance phos. Delusion rubric: distinguished; and vulgarity; and: ignis-alc. [1] 1.*

he is: phos. Delusion rubric: pleasing delusions: phos. Delusion rubric: Ť

Ť *Delusions: humility and lowness of sensual fancies: phos. Delusion rubric: others; while he is great: germ-met.*

business: success; is a: phos. [1] 1.

ignis-alc. plat. staph.

Delusion rubric: great person, is a: Ť

Ť *Delusions: enlightened; is: ignis-alc. [1] 1.*

phos. Delusion rubric: rank; he is a person of: phos.

Ť

Ť *Delusions: superhuman; is: cann-i.*

ignis-alc. psil.

2. Forsaken : Delusion rubric: despised, is: phos. Delusion rubrics: creeping things; Ť

Ť *Delusions: creative power; has: agath-a.*

cann-i. ignis-alc. psil.

full of: corner; out of every: phos. [1]

1. Delusion rubrics: devil: present, is: Ť

Ť *Delusions: spirit, he is a: cann-i. ignis-alc.*

Chapter 2 - Denial

Ĥ

Ĥ Delusions: pure; she is: ignis-alc. stram.

These rubrics indicate a condition called
'depersonalization disorder'. All 'deper-

Ĥ

Ĥ Delusions: floating: air, in: Acon. agar.

sonalization disorders' are dissociative
agath-a. Aids. Ambr. anh. ara-maca.

because they allow the patient to live

Arg-met. arge-pl. arn. asar. bell. outside of themselves. There are four brass-n-
o. bry. calc-ar. calc. cann-i. canth.

major dissociative disorders: Dissociative

chir-fl. chlf. cocain. cygn-be. cypra-eg.

amnesia, Dissociative identity disorder,

dat-a. euon-a. Euon. fic-m. galla-q-r.

Dissociative fugue, and Depersonalization

germ-met. haliae-lc. hippoc-k. hura. hyos.

hyper. irid-met. jug-r. kali-br. Lac-c. lac-f.

disorder. Depersonalization disorder is

Lac-loxod-a. Lach. lact-v. lact. lat-h. loxo-characterized by a sense of being
outside recl. luna. m-aust. manc. moni. mosch.

yourself, observing your actions from a

*mucs-nas. nat-ar. nat-m. nat-ox. Nux-m.
distance as though watching a movie. It
ol-eur. olib-sac. Op. ozone passi. pen.
may be accompanied by a perceived distor-
Ph-ac. phos. phys. pieri-b. pin-con. pip-m.
tion of the size and shape of your body
rhus-g. sep. **SPIG**. Stach. stict. stroph-h.
or of other people and objects around
suis-em. suprar. Tarent. tel . tep. ter. thuj.
you. The patient is able to create distance
tung-met. urol-h. valer. visc. xan.
between themselves and the world, or
between themselves and their trauma*

Ť

*Ť Delusions: flying: anh. asar. bell. calc-which they are not able to integrate
into ar. camph. Cann-i. cygn-be. dendr-pol.*

their conscious mind.

euon. falco-pe. galla-q-r. haliae-lc.

irid-met. jug-r. lach. lact. manc. nitro-o.

When a patient is first told that they

oena. olib-sac. op. sal-fr. thiam. valer.

have a serious disease or a fatal

Ť

Ť Delusions: walking: air: on air; walks: disease it is normal for them to distance asar. chin. coff. lac-c. merc-i-f. nat-m.

themselves from that news for a period

nux-v. op. ph-ac. phos. rhus-t. spig. stict.

of time, and pretend that news is not

stram. thuj.

true. If the patient stays in shock and

continues to remain in a consciousness

Self-deluding: *The above group of*

outside or above themselves, then it is

rubrics reflect a unique hubristic ability to

indicative of a condition called ‘deper—

deny reality by dissociating oneself from

sonalization disorder’. Patients have

this world.

often described this state as being a

blissful relief because they cannot be

The remedy profiles above al contain

touched or affected by the trauma of

within their persona an ability to disso—

their illness.

ciate themselves from reality and elevate themselves above any situation. The They believe that if they remain above and above group of Denial Delusion rubrics outside of their body then they will be able becomes relevant to consider in case— to cure themselves; this is a psychological taking for the patient who is avoiding delusion of ‘hubristic denial’. Patients have acknowledging that they are sick.

described this state as similar to a drug

Chapter 2 - Denial

induced state in which everything seems often fire fighters who need to be part of distorted or unreal, and even their own the rescue team that helps put out the fire.

body seems to be a long way away from

them. All the Delusion rubrics: flying out of Pyromaniacs need to believe they are his skin and body is tal , body is smal , head heroes. Ignis alcholis have hubristic is divided, body shrunken, body diminished, ‘delusions of grandeur’ that they are

body thin, reflect someone experiencing

superhuman and on a mission. Ignis 'depersonalization disorder'. In case-taking

alcoholis have the Delusion rubrics: has the homoeopath must consider why the creative power, and one has a mission.

patient needs to distance themselves

Ignis alcoholis have hubristic arrogance

from their trauma or their body. Most

that they are elevated in the air looking

importantly, if the patient maintains the

down on a cesspool of ignorance and

dissociative processing the homoeopath

vulgarity. Pyromaniacs believe they are

must understand the patient's peculiar

purifying the earth by lighting the fire.

'hubristic denial' because this will indicate

the simillimum.

Ignis alcoholis have the Mind rubric:

Ignis alcoholis

yearning for beautiful things. Pyromaniacs, especial y children, believe that they have

Ignis alcoholis have numerous hubristic

been instructed to light the fire by the

Delusion rubrics indicating purity. Ignis

devil within themselves. Ignis alcholis

alcholis have the Delusion rubrics: he is

have the Delusion rubric: possessed by pure, he is a spirit, and being divine. Ignis

evil forces. Ignis alcholis have the Mind alcholis have the Delusion rubric: he was

rubric: love of power, and the Mind rubric: newly born into the world and was over-contemptuous of people who she believes whelmed with wonder at the novelty of his

are unfortunate and beyond redemption.

surroundings. Ignis alcholis is a remedy

Ignis alcholis present with opposing

derived from the burning of pure alcohol.

polarities. If there are contradictions and

Fire is associated with purification of the

inconsistencies in the rubrics pertaining

spirit. Conversely, it is symbolic of banish—

to ‘hubristic denial’ or Stage one, and the

ment into the fires of hell. Fire, once it

rubrics pertaining to disease and death,

is unleashed, can be uncontrollable and

or Stage five, then there is evidence of

of stage five, then there is evidence of destructive. 'Pyromania' is an impulse to suppression which will either accelerate deliberately start fires. A pyromaniac feels present pathology or precede future immediate relief and distance from any pathology. When Ignis alcholis are tension or stress in their lives once they confronted with illness, which they equate light the fire. Pyromaniacs start fires to with impurity, they immediately disasso— induce euphoria. They love to watch the ciate from themselves. Ignis alcholis have fire burning from a distance and take great the Delusion rubric: evil power had control hubristic delight in the power they feel of the whole of him. [1] 1. On the one hand after unleashing the fire. Pyromaniacs are

they believe their illness will lead them to

Chapter 2 - Denial

enlightenment, and on the other hand they ings to heaven. It was believed that, at believe their illness has possessed them

death, a flame left the body. Fire and

and is contaminating their pure spirit. Ignis flame were associated with the heart.

alcoholis have a 'depersonalization disorder'

Fire can be either divine or demonic,

which allows them to stand outside of

creative or destructive. Fire represents

themselves. Ignis alcoholis have psycholog-truth; it consumes deceit and ignorance.

ical delusions of being a highly enlightened

Baptism by fire restores purity by burning

being who has come to earth and is able to

away the dross. Passing through fire is

look down upon the lowly mortals who are

necessary for the regaining of Paradise

in Saṃsāra²⁸ [hel]. Ignis alcoholis have the which, since it was lost, was surrounded Delusion rubrics: is superhuman, and is by fire and protected by Guardians armed enlightened. [1] 1. They have the hubristic with swords of flame. These Guardians

Delusion rubric: elevated in the air looking symbolize understanding, preventing

down on a cesspool of ignorance and

entrance to the ignorant and the unen-

vulgarity.

lightened. Buddhists consider fire to be

enlightened. Buddhists consider fire to be
the wisdom which burns all ignorance.

The simillimum will not be Ignis alcholis

Christians have the 'Tongues of fire' which
unless the patient presents with the
represent the advent of the Holy Spirit,
same ability to dissociate themselves
divine revelation and the voice of God. Of
from their 'evil' acts.

course, Christians also have the fires of
hell." Proving of Ignis alcholis by N. Eising.

Encyclopaedia Homeopathica. Radar™.

Pyromaniacs start fires to purify the world.

The simillimum will not be Ignis alcholis

1. Denial: Delusion rubric: elevated: air; unless the patient believes that they
are elevated in the: looking down on a bringing a new enlightened perspective to
cesspool of ignorance and vulgarity;
the world.

and: ignis-alc. [1] 1. Delusion rubric: humility and lowness of others; while

1. Denial: Delusion rubric: pure; she is: he is great: ignis-alc. Delusion rubric:
ignis-alc.

enlightened; is: ignis-alc. [1] 1. Delusion Versus

rubric: creative power; has: ignis-alc.

Delusion rubric: spirit, he is a: ignis-alc.

5. Resignation: Delusion rubric: contami-Delusion rubric: pure; she is: ignis-alc.

nated: being contaminated; she is: ignis-alc.

Delusion rubric: superhuman; is: ignis-alc. Delusion rubric: divine, being: "Throughout history, fire has been asso—

ignis-alc. Delusion rubric: great person, ciated with transformation, purification,

is a: ignis-alc. Delusion rubric: mission; the giving of life, power and strength, one has a: ignis-alc.

enlightenment and inspiration, the spirit,

the invisible energy in life, illumination

2. Forsake n: Delusion rubric : separated: and divinity. Fire has been used as a

world; from the: he is separated:

means of sending messages and offer—

ignis-alc.

Chapter 2 - Denial

3. Causation: Delusion rubric: possessed; mechanism which allows them to be

being: evil forces; by: ignis-alc. [1] 2.

elevated above all of their troubles. If

[manc]. Delusion rubric: power: evil Spigelia acknowledge reality they feel power had control of the whole of him:

overwhelmed. Spigelia have the Delusion ignis-alc. [1] 1.

rubrics: sidewalk is rising up before him,

and he was reeling. These rubrics should

4. Depression: Delusion rubric: suffo-not be interpreted literally. Spigelia cating; as if: ignis-alc. Delusion rubric: believe illness will overwhelm them. All hel : in; is: ignis-alc.

inner conflicts over reality have to form

5. Resignation: Delusion rubric: contam-the basis of future pathology because inated: being contaminated; she is: the suppression of reality will eventual y

ignis-alc.

undermine the patient's psyche

Spigelia

'Dissociative disorders' allows the

patient to distance themselves from

Spigelia are graded a three in the Delusion their trauma. The homoeopath should rubric: floating in the air. Spigelia self-de-be alerted to this tendency within the lude. They believe that if they remain

fol owers of 'New-Age' philosophies.

above their body then they will be able to

cure themselves; this is a psychological

Spigelia have the Mind rubric: absorbed delusion of 'hubristic denial'. This state about future. [1] 1. This dissociative suppres-can easily be identified as being similar to sion of the now, allows the patient distance

a drug²⁹ induced state in which everything from having to live in the daily world with seems at an unreal distance. However, their trauma. All suppression eventually this state of mind or approach is also a has to erupt. Spigelia as a homoeopathic common 'New-Age' 'avoidance technique' remedy is used for extreme neuralgic which I have noticed in patients.

pains, especially for intolerably painful

Within the 'New-Age' philosophy, any

migraines. Spigelia have the following Mind illness can be directly attributed to your

rubrics, of which all indicate the severity of

own negative state of mind. I have noticed

the neuralgic pain – Mind rubrics: anxiety that if a patient is strongly entrenched

from pains from the eyes – anxiety from in this belief system then they are more

pains from the abdomen – anxiety from than likely, when confronted with illness,

pains from the heart – anxiety from pains to move into a state of dissociative denial.

from the face.

Spigelia have an ability to dissociate. This The Delusion rubrics: floating in the air, deludes them into believing that they are and walking on air, should be analyzed

not affected by this world, or consequently

in terms of the psychological delusional

their illness.

advantage they allow the patient to

Spigelia distance themselves from their

maintain or nurture in their psyche. It is

own diseased body. This is a defense

important to reemphasize that a patient

Chapter 2 - Denial

will not literally say in a consultation, I

[1] 1. Delusion rubric: falling: he is: am floating in the air. A patient will say, spig. Delusion rubric: falling: forward: I have been completely unaffected by is falling forward; she: spig. Delusion finding out I have cancer. I am not concen-

rubric: insane: become insane; one will: trating on it at all, in fact it has been the

headache, from: spig. [1] 1. Delusion most extraordinary time because I am

rubric: reel: she was reeling: spig. [1] 1.

filled with the most exquisite heightened

5. Resignation: Delusion rubric: sick: sense of spiritual hope. I feel like I have

being: spig. Delusion rubric: pins; been lifted above the whole thing. I do not about: spig. [Spigelia also have the want to go and have radiotherapy though

Mind rubric: fear: pins; of: SPIG.]

because I believe I do not need it, and I also

know that it will poison my body. I do not

Delusions: walking: cotton; he walks on: want to be attacked by all their needles. I ALUM. apis. calc. carb-v. onos. phos.

have had one session and I immediately

Sulph. zinc.

had the most terrible reaction and ended

Avoidance: *This rubric reflects the unique*

up with an excruciating migraine all down

hubristic ability each remedy profile has

the side of my face. I am concentrating on of denying reality by dissociating from the

the future. Every day, I am doing lots of

harshness of this world. This Delusion

visualizations of myself elevated above the

rubric becomes relevant to consider in

horribleness of this disease. I do not think

case-taking when the patient presents

it is wise to concentrate on the 'now' of this

with an unrealistic belief that they can

disease. If I do then I feel like my whole walk through life without having to let

their

head is going around and around. This is

feet touch the ground.

the remedy profile of Spigelia.

Sulphur

The simillimum will not be Spigelia

Sulphur elevate themselves above any

unless the patient dissociates from their

situation in life which threatens their

own body to avoid acknowledging that

hubristic ‘delusions of grandeur’. Sulphur

they are in pain or sick.

*have the Delusion rubric: he is naked. This Delusion rubric should not be interpreted 1. Denial: Delusion rubric: floating: air; in: literal y, rather it is reflective of the fear **SPIG**. Delusion rubric: walking: air: on Sulphur have when they have to face air; walks: spig.*

reality. Sulphur have the Delusion rubric: the ground was wavering. [1] 1., and the 2. Forsake n: Delusion rubric : poisoned: Delusion rubric: everything on him was he: has been: spig.

trembling. [1] 1. Sulphur have numerous 3. Causation: NONE.

Delusion rubrics pertaining to ‘delusions

of grandeur’ because they need to elevate

4. Depression: Delusion rubric: sidewalk: themselves to a world in which

everything rising up before him; sidewalk is: spig.

looks beautiful. Sulphur are caught in a Chapter 2 - Denial

conflicting bind of self-denial. On the one

*despair of the reality of life. Sulphur are hand they believe they have beautiful
always the “hopeful dreamers”.*

abundance in the world, and on the other

hand is their fear that the abundance wil

*1. Denial: Delusion rubric: walking: not succeed and that they will sink into
cotton; he walks on: Sulph. Delusion the ground and into grotesque diminished
rubric: beautiful: sulph. Delusion oblivion. Sulphur have the Delusion rubric:
rubric: beautiful: things look: sulph.*

they have given people something wrong

*Delusion rubric: clothes: beautiful; which they die from. [1] 1. The psychody-
clothes are: **SULPH**. Delusion rubric: namic meaning of this rubric implies that
tall: he or she is tall: Sulph. Delusion Sulphur judge themselves by the effect
rubric: abundance of everything, she*

they have on others. Boger, in Synoptic

has an: sulph.

Key to Materia medica, Radar™, notes

on Sulphur: “hopeful dreamers; ecstatic,

2. Forsaken: Delusion rubric: grotesque: religious, philosophic, etc. Peevish, mean, sulph. Delusion rubric: faces, sees: prying or easily excited. Melancholic. Tired

ugly: sulph. Delusion rubric: dimin-of life.”

ished: al is: sulph.

Sulphur maintain their ‘delusions of 3. Causation: Delusion rubric: wrong: grandeur’ and their belief that they are

gives people something wrong from

not touching the ground or that they are

which they die; she: sulph. [1] 1.

not touched by the ground because it

4. Depression: Delusion rubric: happened; helps to convince them that they have

something has: sulph. Delusion rubric: hope.

sinking; to be: Sulph.

Sulphur maintain their ‘delusions of 5. Resignation: Delusion rubric: ground: grandeur’ that the world is beautiful

wavering; the ground were: stood was because they need to dissociate from

wavering; the ground on which he:

their own ‘delusions of impending doom’.

sulph. [1] 1. Delusion rubric: trembling: Sulphur need to dissociate and elevate everything was trembling: on him was themselves above their melancholic

trembling; everything: sulph. [1] 1.

Chapter 2 - Denial

Chapter Endnotes

• **Aurum metallicum:** *Delusion tionally been associated with rubric: sinned; one has: day of religious rituals within the grace; sinned away his: aur.*

Jewish and Christian religions.

Frankincense was one of four

1

I am the originator of the Liz

• **Belladonna:** *Delusion rubric: Lalor Fertility Program© based devil: Bell.*

‘sweet scents’ of the ceremonial

on the Vannier method. I teach

incense in the Jewish religion.

• **Crocus sativus:** *Delusion this program to homoeopaths*

Frankincense is mentioned in

rubric: business: unfit for, he world-wide. To date my statis—

the Pentateuch and formed

is: Croc. [2] 1.

tical success is significant, with

part of the offering which was

343 babies born out of a total of

• **Hyoscyamus:** *Delusion presented with the Shabbat*

391 women treated.

rubric: wrong: done wrong; he bread on Sabbath. In the book

has: hyos.

of Exodus in the Old Testament

it was an ingredient for incense.

2

A maelstrom is a great whirlpool.

• **Kali bromatum:** *Delusion In the Gospel of Matthew, gold,*

rubric: crime: committed a frankincense and myrrh were

3 When I was studying homoe-

crime; he had: kali-br.

among the gifts given to cele—

opathy, I was taught that if a

• **Lachesis:** *Delusion rubric: brate the birth of Jesus.*

remedy is graded as a one in

crime: committed a crime; he a rubric heading, it meant the

had: lach.

Calcarea silicata and *Asterias rubric* heading was of little
rubens are the only two reme—
 significance. My experience

- **Lycopodium:** *Delusion rubric: dies listed in the Delusion*
of the importance of the
wrong: done wrong; he has: lyc.
rubric: hearing voices and
psychological delusions which

- **Medorrhinum:** *Delusion answers. Asterias rubens is are revealed in the*
Delusion

- rubric: crime: committed a a sea remedy. Survival and*
rubrics has led me to disagree
crime; he had: med.

- protection, and constant aware—*

- with that teaching. The peculiar*
ness of predators is essential

- rubrics which contain only one*

- **Mercurius:** *Delusion rubric: to survival. Asterias rubens are*
remedy are exquisite gems

- crime: committed a crime; he influenced psychically which*
which I treasure because they

had: merc.

is why they are able to hear

are the more striking, singular,

• **Nux vomica:** Delusion rubric: voices. With *Asterias rubens*
uncommon and peculiar signs

crime: committed a crime; he this rubric can undoubtedly be
and symptoms of that particular

had: nux-v.

allocated to hubristic grandeur.

remedy only. [Aphorism 153 The

• **Olibanum sacrum:** Delusion With *Calcarea silicata*, because
Organon.] The Delusion rubrics

rubric: soul: exchanged; were: they have so many protection
which contain only one remedy

olib-sac. [1] 1.

rubrics associated with seeing

are indicative of the conflicting

and talking to dead people,

psychological delusions in each

• **Platina:** Delusion rubric: devil: the rubric is more indicative constitutional
remedy.

possessed of a devil: he is: plat.

of their need to look outside

• **Pulsatilla:** *Delusion rubric: of themselves psychically for*

4 The

Delusion rubric: religious crime: committed a crime; he reassurance.

reflects either disproportionate

had: puls.

over-reactivity to the belief one is,

7

“The homeopathic remedy Nux

or has been, ‘bad’ or the need to

• **Stramonium:** *Delusion rubric: vomica is derived from a dilu—*

align oneself with God in order to

sinned; one has: day of grace; tion of tincture taken from the

absolve oneself of all wrong. Each

sinned away his: stram.

seeds of a poison nut strychnos

remedy in the Delusion rubric:

• **Sulphur:** *Delusion rubric: nux vomica. It was commonly*

religious is listed below with their sinned; one has: day of grace; referred to as the poison strych—

narticular ‘sin’ or underlvina

... ..

sinned away his: sulph.

nine because the nut itself

Causation rubric also listed.

• **Tarentula hispanica:**

contained a high percentage

• **Alumina silicata:** *Delusion Delusion rubric: assaulted, is of the poison. Strychnine*

rubric: crime: committed a going to be: tarent.

poisoning creates a fanatical

crime; he had: alum-sil.

degree of spasms and severe

• **Veratrum album:** *Delusion cramps. A poisoning overdose*

• **Anacardium:** *Delusion rubric: rubric: crime: committed a affects the gut and travels to the*

crime: committed a crime; he crime; he had: Verat.

blood and spinal cord; the eyes

had: anac.

bulge, the muscles contract,

• **Arsenicum album:** *Delusion 5*

Frankincense is obtained from

and the whole body goes into

rubric: crime: committed a trees of the genus Boswellia

convulsions. Death comes

crime; he had: ars.

sacra. Its aroma has tradi—

as the convulsions get more

Chapter 2 - Denial

violent, and the respiratory

harmony and complete peace

the constitution Carcinosis.

muscle spasms cause the respi—

of mind, without fear. The

Carcinosis are on a journey

ratory system to shut down. Nux

purpose is to purge old karmas

of self-discovery. Carcinosis

vomicas carry in their psyche

and prevent the creation of

are not sure of themselves;

the inner threat of possible

new ones. Like most Dharmic

they need to push very hard in

annihilation. Nux vomicas are religious traditions, Jainism life to be able to find definition. always on guard, and only relax considers suicide a wrong that Consequently they are always when safely at home away from only retains the karma from the expanding and pushing limits the world. The inability for Nux current life and does not allow and boundaries to find out who vomicas to relax and let down escape from the cycle of births they are. If you are content with their guard against possible and rebirths. Suicide involves an yourself you are not Carcinosis, attack is mirrored in the types intentional act of harm against and if you know who you are you

*of physical strain and tension
oneself with a known outcome
are not Carcinosis.” Lalor, Liz, A
they suffer. Nux vomica are
that negatively affects those left
Homeopathic Guide to Partner-
fanatically intense and driven
behind. With Sallekhana, death
ship and Compatibility, Berkeley,
to succeed; they need to secure
is welcomed through a peaceful,
California, North Atlantic Books,
their position in the world so
tranquil process providing
2004, p.p. 23-24.*

*they can ward off any possible
peace of mind for everyone
annihilation or poisoning.” Lalor,
involved.” www.cuke.com/*

11 The

Mind rubric: desire to be Liz, A Homeopathic Guide to

deathanddying/santhara.html

magnetized, refers to a somatic

Partnership and Compatibility,

need to be influenced by a

Berkeley, California, North 10 “The relevant homeopathic greater force outside of oneself.

Atlantic Books, 2004, p.59.

concept in choosing the right

The need to be aligned with a

remedy to match your person—

greater force than oneself is

8

Refugees and people escaping

ality is ‘like cures like’. Cancer

fueled by ‘hubristic visions’ of

from invading armies frequently

arises from the abnormal and

persona.

sew money into their clothes.

uncontrolled division, and over—

Jews who were being deported

rowth of undifferentiated. or

12 The

Delusion rubrics: seeing to concentration camps sewed poorly differentiated cells. The people, and visions and fancy money into their clothes so undifferentiated cells divide illusions can be interpreted as they would have money to be and duplicate quickly without the patient making alliances able to bribe people for food, controls. Initially, the malign— with good spirits or good or shelter (protection). As a nant cells invade surrounding ghosts of dead family members Delusion rubric: it can be used tissues; as the cancer grows it who are helping them, which in a case analysis if the patient expands, and begins to compete is why I have allocated them

is why I have allocated them
indicates that they often hide
with the surrounding tissues
to the section of rubrics: in
money in their wallet or bra in
and organs for space. Even-
communication with God. The
case they will be robbed. The
tually the tumor metastasizes

Delusion rubrics: horrible Delusion rubric: money sewed and invades the surrounding

*visions, CALC, sees ugly faces, up in clothing, indicates that the
body cavities, entering lymph or*

*CALC, sees frightful images patient is suffering from fear of
blood systems; this enables the
and phantoms, CALC, should loss of security.*

cancer cells to travel unchecked

be allocated to the section

and uncontrolled throughout

dealing with Delusion rubrics:

9 "Sallekhana (also Santhara,

the body. The reason I have

*forsaken or Delusion rubrics: Samadhi-marana, Samnya—
outlined the above pathophysi-
sin. The Delusion rubrics: seeing sa-marana) is a Jain practice
ology is that it is crucial to the
specters, ghosts, spirits, should of voluntary death through
understanding of the consti—
be assessed according to the
fasting when the end of life is
tution Carcinosis. The image
individual remedy and how the
very near due to unavoidable
that comes to mind is one of an
visions are advantageous to
circumstances, such as illness
ungrounded or undifferentiated
each individual constitutional
or old age. It is the act of calmly
energy that is expanding and
remedy. For example, Agaricus
withdrawing from worldly preoc—
desperately pushing on all that*

*will use their visions of specters
cupations and attachments by a
surrounds it, in the attempt to
and ghosts to their advantage to
combination of meditation and
find definition or containment.
protect them from feeling dimin—
abstaining from food and water.
Carcinosins do not know their
ished. For Calcareo carbonica,
In accepting to do sallekhana,
personal boundaries. The
visions of ghosts are a negative
the person must take a special
description of the pathology
confirmation that they are all
vow to ensure that the body and
of cancerous growth mirrors
alone, away from home, and
the soul will leave the world in
and is 'like' the personality of*

vulnerable to becoming the

Chapter 2 - Denial

victim of ghosts and spirits. For

Mercurius will not always

tions, so does the emotional

Kali bromatum the alliance with

feel emotionally unstable;

state of Pulsatilla. Pulsatilla

ghosts and spirits strengthens

it is only when stressed or

will not easily be confused with

their allegiance to the devil.

feeling undermined and

too many other constitutional

Cuprum use their alliance with

threatened that Mercurius

pictures. Emotional sensitivity,

spirits to ward off potential

will feel emotive or reactive.

emotive changeability, and

attackers; conversely they can

*The underlying changeability
mental unpredictability are
also feel persecuted by their
and sensitivity of Mercurius
the Pulsatilla themes that
ghosts and specters. Each
creates a constitutional picture
connect the delicate flower to
constitutional remedy has to be
that is hypersensitive and
the constitutional personality .
assessed accordingly.
hyper vigilant to contradiction.
Pulsatilla reacts sympatheti—
Mercurius do not like to be
cally and emotively, whether
Delusions: specters, ghosts, contradicted, and will always
the issue is happy or sad. The
spirits; seeing: acon. agar. alum.
interpret contradiction as a
most important aspect of this*

am-c. ambr. ant-t. ars-met. Ars.

critical attack; Mercurius always

constitutional persona is that

*atro. aur. **BELL.** bov. brom.*

react violently to being attacked.

Pulsatillas feel comfortable

Calc. Camph. carb-v. cocc. Croc.

Mercurius fear exposure of

with their changeability. They

Cupr-act. Cupr. dig. dulc. hell.

emotional unpredictability, and

compensate for emotional

hep. hura. Hyos. hyper. ign. Kali—the mercurial, impulsive reac—

unpredictability by feeling

br. kali-c. kali-i. kali-sil. lach. lepi.

tivity continually undermines

comfortable with knowing they

lyc. merc. Nat-c. Nat-m. nit-ac.

feelings of sanity. Depending

need continual reassurance.

Op. phos. phys. plat. psor. puls.

*on the strength of feeling,
Pulsatillas are not willing to
ran-b. sal-fr. sars. sep. sil. spig.
the reaction will be physical
let go of anything that makes
Stram. Sulph. tarent. thuj. verb.
or verbal violence directed
them feel needed or secure; if
visc. zinc.
toward the person who is seen
they feel deprived at all, or if
to have offended; violence
one thing is not right, they are
13 Self-actualization is the ability
toward oneself is also possible.
very likely to be peeved and
to actualize and maximize one's
The self-directed violence is
burst into tears." Lalor, Liz, A
capabilities and achievements.
a convoluted undermining of*

*Homeopathic Guide to Partner-
People that have reached
ego and self that results in
ship and Compatibility, Berkeley,
self-actualization are charac—
Mercurius feeling confused and
California, North Atlantic Books,
terized by certain behaviors:
disintegrated. The Mercurius
2004, p.65.*

*they must be able to face reality
who is fatigued, confused, and
and problems, rather than deny*

*unsure is the most common 16 “Pulsatillas know they need the truth. They must
be able to presentation of Mercurius in my*

to be looked after and the

solve problems and actualize

practice. The most important

only dilemma for Pulsatillas is

solutions in their life at the

emotional characteristic is how

whether they are aettina the

...when they are getting the
same time as having a realistic
quickly Mercurius can feel over—
love and affection they need.

acceptance of themselves and
taken or influenced by stronger
Pulsatillas will always endeavor
others.

personalities. The mercurial
to make sure they receive what
theme of thermometer reac—
they need in terms of assur—
tivity is a good image to refer

14 “The fact that this is a metal
ance and security because if
to in considering Mercurius
that cannot retain structure
they feel alone or abandoned
as a constitution.” Lalor, Liz, A
is reflected in the psyche
they truly despair. Pulsatillas

*Homeopathic Guide to Partner-
of Mercurius. Mercurius
delicately flirt, with the same
ship and Compatibility, Berkeley,
constantly react and respond
quality of the flower allowing
to every stimulus “like” a ther—
California, North Atlantic Books,
the wind to move it. Pulsatillas
mometer. People who are this
2004, p.p. 51-52.*

*are extremely attractive and
constitutional type are unable to
endearing in this process; they
maintain order or predictability;
15 “The homeopathic remedy
do not take without giving in
their mercurial mind is change-
Pulsatilla is derived from
return, but their desire for
able, and their emotional nature*

the Pulsatilla nigricans plant, assurance and consolation is is unstructured. Reactivity is commonly called a wind flower. so strong they are constantly the theme of Mercurius. Expo— The delicate flower sits so seeking attention. The exchange sure to high levels of mercury is precariously at the end of a very for Pulsatillas comes in their toxic; it causes nervous system fine stem that it is constantly sweetness and nurturing. damage, neurological tremors, vulnerable to the environmental Pulsatillas are genuinely happy and alterations in personality force of the wind. Just as the when they are devoted to and mood.

*flower constantly changes posi—
their loved ones.” Lalor, Liz, A*

Chapter 2 - Denial

*Homeopathic Guide to Partner-
can often present as typical
to develop a lack of self-confi-
ship and Compatibility, Berkeley,
nagging harridans.*

dence, and becomes nervous.

California, North Atlantic Books,

- Unhealthy Sepias look and feel*

He is irresolute, because the

2004, p.133.

overburdened and exhausted.

outcome of his decisiveness is

usually a severe punishment.

17 “The homeopathic remedy

- React to restrictions with*

If the domination persists

Sepia is derived from the ink that

anger.

*and he is compelled to put up
cuttlefish squirt out when they*

- *Feel emotionally disconnected*

*with it, he starts reacting with
sense that danger is present.*

if they feel overburdened.

cruelty, malice, want of moral

*If cuttlefish feel hemmed in or
feeling, and antisocial behavior.*

- *The cuttlefish need to create
threatened they need to quickly*

Here he may also develop a

subterfuge has parallels in

create a subterfuge so they

tremendous overconfidence

Sepias' feeling cut off and

can escape. The Sepia theme

with contempt for others. But

of escape and subterfuge runs

detached.

Anacardium can be very hard

through the presentation of the

• Premenstrual tension, anger, and cruel, and at the same time emotional, mental, and phys—and weepy depression are all have a lack of self-confidence.

ical complaints.” Lalor, Liz, A

worse if Sepias feel overbur—

There are thus two sides to

*Homeopathic Guide to Partner-
dened.*

*Anacardium. On the one hand
ship and Compatibility, Berkeley,
he is good, angelic, obedient*

*• Indifferent to everything when
California, North Atlantic Books,
from fear of punishment. He is
depressed and passionately
2004, p.68.*

*very orderly, fastidious, cannot
creative when healthy.*

rest till things are in their proper place. The other part of 18 “Sepia present with converse

- A Sepia woman who is able him is hard, malicious, violent, polarities. The healthy Sepia to walk away from family is devilish, disgusted with himself. is self-actualized, and the healthy. Sepias often stay unhealthy, ungrounded Sepia feeling overburdened out of He becomes immoral, develops struggles to realize indepen— a strong sense of duty; this is suicidal or homicidal tendencies, dence: the theme is dependence the type of self-suppression is abusive, stubborn and avoids versus independence. that will eventually lead the*

*the company of people. These
Sepia woman into crippling
two sides of Anacardium are*

- *Healthy Sepias are noncon—
depression. It is, of course, far
constantly in opposition to each
formist.*

*healthier for Sepia to know
other: should he be an angel*

- *Need to find meaning and
that some independence will
or a devil. Anacardium could
purpose in life—through
prevent the need to walk away
be the wife of a selfish tyrant
career, occupation, or creative
in the first place.”*

*who rules with an iron fist, and
outlet.*

*does not allow her to take any
decisions. She becomes irreso-*

- *Freedom is crucial to feeling*

Lalor, Liz, A Homeopathic Guide

lute, lacks in self-confidence, is

happy and secure.

to Partnership and Compatibility,

Berkeley, California, North

confused - always has two wills.

- *The Sepia love of space and*

Atlantic Books, 2004, p.p. 69-70.

She becomes dull and very

freedom is often expressed in

absent-minded (Anacardium has

a love of dance, movement, or

a marked absent-mindedness).

exercise.

19 *“The situation of Anacardium*

She may be childish, idiotic and

is that of a kind of child abuse.

timid out of lack of self-confi-

- *Often feel better if they are*

Over strict parents impose all

*dence and fear. The fear can
busy and active; even feel
their desires on the child and
paralyze her thinking as can
better if they rush around and
do not allow him to think or do
be seen when appearing for an
clean the house.*

*anything on his own. He cannot
examination.” Sankaran, Rajan,*

- *Healthy Sepias are creative
take his own decisions, to the
The Soul of Remedies, Santa
and passionate.*

*extent that he is not allowed
Cruz, Mumbai, Homoeopathic
even to decide what clothes he*

- *Need physical and emotional
Medical Publishers, 1997, p. 7.
should wear. If he starts taking
space to feel alive.*

his own decisions or does not

•

20 A bier is a movable frame with

All gender role expectations of

live up to the expectations

wheels on which the coffin or

wife and mother will threaten

placed upon him, he will be

Sepia women.

punished cruelly. So he tries to

corpse is placed on so it can be

live up to these expectations by

taken to the grave site.

• *Unhealthy Sepias are irritable*

being obedient and angelic in

and defeated.

his behavior, and by being excel—

21 “The homeopathic remedy

• *When they feel distraught,*

lent in his work. But he begins

Graphites is derived from a

Chapter 2 - Denial

*dilution of the mineral graphite,
the evolution of the plant from
their very existence. It is possible,
a carbon containing a small
which Lycopodium the remedy
then, to understand why they
amount of iron. The sphere of
is derived: Lycopodium clavatum.
present with over inflated
action Graphites affects is nutri—
The underlying psychodynamic
opinions of themselves. If
tion and circulation. Graphite the
trauma of Lycopodium is that
Lycopodium convince the world
mineral is used in machinery to
Lycopodium clavatum was, thou—
that they are good, they also
help resolve friction. Graphites'
sands of years ago, a large tree,*

*convince themselves.” Lalor, Liz,
emotive sensitivity has the same
and now it is a small club moss.*

*A Homeopathic Guide to Partner-
theme, reflecting the sensitivity
Lycopodium carry this existen-
ship and Compatibility, Berkeley,
that allows graphite to resolve
tial threat to their largeness in
California, North Atlantic Books,
the friction of machinery parts.
their psyche. The crisis of size is
2004, p.p. 109-110.*

*People who are the consti—
the theme of Lycopodium. Lyco—
tutional type Graphites are
podium are fearful of any threat
24 Howard Hughes was one of
extremely sensitive and finely
to their potency and importance
the wealthiest people in the*

tuned to react to conflict and
in this world.” Lalor, Liz, A
world, and one of the most well
disharmony. When you spill
Homeopathic Guide to Partner-
known sufferers of Obsessive
the mineral graphite on the
ship and Compatibility, Berkeley,
Compulsive Disorder (OCD).
floor the small particles clump
California, North Atlantic Books,
Howard Hughes’ megalomania
together. The same desire to
2004, p.40.

alternated between self-ex—
clump together is part of the
alted passion for grandiose

psyche of Graphites. People 23 “The main concern of, and perfection and self-
deprecating of this constitutional type are
theme for, Lycopodium in life is
insanity.

verv hannv when surrounded hv

...very happy when surrounded by
acquiring success and power in
family and friends.” Lalor, Liz, A
order to survive. Their main fear
Homeopathic Guide to Partner-
25 “The homeopathic remedy
in life is the loss of power — the
ship and Compatibility, Berkeley,
Sulphur is derived from the
loss or failure of their business,
element sulfur. Sulfur is a
California, North Atlantic Books,
the failure of their marriage,
yellow crystalline solid that is
2004, p.30.

their loss of position in society.
found underground and is only
Lycopodium is a constitution
able to be mined and forced to
22 “Dr. Samuel Hahnemann, the
that is acutely aware of needing
the surface in molten form at

the surface in motion form at
founder of homeopathy, listed
to succeed and perform.
extremely high temperatures
some interesting dichotomies
Lycopodium do not outwardly
of 115°Celsius. The degree of
in the personality description
acknowledge feeling vulnerable.
intense heat that is needed to
of Lycopodium. The person—
When you meet a Lycopodium
extract sulfur can be seen as the
ality traits listed ranged from
this is not the personality picture
motivational theme in the psyche
“great timidity” to “cannot
that is presented. The need to
of the constitution Sulphur.
bear the least contradiction
be successful and to win favor
The explosive, expansive heat

The explosive, expansive need ...” to “... breaking out in envy, in society is so paramount, they needed to extract sulfur is pretensions and ordering overcompensate, and present matched by Sulphur constitu— others about.” (Hahnemann, pp. as bragging and arrogant. The tionally and mirrored by their 863–864). These personality anxiety of failure is so threat— reactive genius and creative contradictions run the whole ening, they literally bust their self-absorption. It is important way through the constitutional gut to prove to themselves and to understand and know the picture of Lycopodium. It is an the world that they are not a

core motivations behind each interesting dilemma for Lyco— failure. Their hard work usually constitution. If you only look podium to one minute feel a pays off; Lycopodium are good on the surface, it is possible to lack of confidence and, with the and they know it. They are also confuse Nux vomica with Lyco— next breath, brim with enough good because they have had podium, or Lycopodium with bragging arrogance to be able to work harder than others to Sulphur. All three constitutions to win over an entire roomful achieve their success. Lycopo— are essentially egoistical, but of people. The thread that ties dium are under continual stress

*the egotistical motivation of
the two sides of Lycopodium
and strain. Every new situation
each is different. Nux vomica
together is a desperate need to
is a potential threat to their exist—
needs ego to eliminate possible
remain on top and survive. The
tence, and every new encounter
threats, and builds ego to win.
only way Lycopodium can see
could potentially undermine their
Lycopodium needs ego for
to remain on top is to be very
authority and position. It is not
survival and security, and builds
big and very important. The
easy for Lycopodium to continu—
ego for greatness. Sulphur's
theme that ties the two parts
ally struggle with the feeling that*

*relationship with ego is distinct—
together can be explained by
one mistake could undermine
tive. Sulphurs are altruistically*

Chapter 2 - Denial

*inspired by a sense of greatness
plays a conductive role in every
28 Saṃsāra in Buddhism refers to
and a need to inspire the rest of
chemical reaction in the body.
the continual suffering associ—
the world to see the beauty they
Physiologically, phosphorus
ated with the cycle of birth and
see. Sulphur uses ego as fuel
enables cells to utilize carbo—
death. This continual 'wheel
for an unfaltering, inspirational
hydrates, fats and proteins;
desire to light the fire of knowl—
of life' can only be escaped*

*phosphorus is also used for
edge and creativity in humanity.*

*the maintenance and repair
through achieving enlighten—*

*The psychodynamic force
of cells, and for production of
ment.*

*behind Sulphur's passion and
cellular energy. Phosphorus*

*intensity is the heat and power
is a non-metallic element that*

29 "Spigelia Anthelmia, Linné

of the element sulfur. Sulphur

is luminous in the dark and is

(Anthelmia quadriphylla),

has conjured up so much force

unique because of its ability

behind the exploding volcano

Demerara pinkroot. An annual

to produce light. Within the

that to not be recognized is crip—

*of the West Indies and South
persona of the constitution
pling. If the world is not inspired
America. The root has been used
Phosphorus is the essence of
and Sulphur is ignored, Sulphur
phosphoric conductivity and
by the natives of those countries
sinks into intensely acrid,
light. The phosphoric nature
for centuries as an anthelmintic.
cynical depression.” Lalor, Liz, A
of the element phosphorus is
It is the form of spigelia official
Homeopathic Guide to Partner-
in the Homoeopathic Pharma-
ship and Compatibility, Berkeley,
reflected in the luminescent,
California, North Atlantic Books,
sparkling ability to stimulate
copoeia (1890), and possesses*

2004, p.p. 79-80.

*others and be stimulated by
decidedly narcotic qualities. It
them. The conductive nature
was introduced into Europe by
of phosphorus, the mineral, is
26 “Introduced into homoeopathy
Dr. Browne, in 1751. The French
reflected in phosphoric, enthu—
by Drysdale in 1880, pyrogenium
gave it the name Brinvilliers,
siastic involvement and ability to
was obtained by the following
bubble and bob enthusiastically
after the Marchioness de Brin—
mode of preparation: Half a
from one thing in life to another.
villière, the celebrated poisoner,
pound of chopped lean beef is
The theme of Phosphorus is
executed in 1676, and who is*

*put into a pint of tap water and
conductive; Phosphorus needs
said to have used this drug upon
macerated on the sunny side of
to stimulate, enthuse, and
a wall for two or three weeks,
her victims. The fresh plant is
so that a pellicle may form and
receive. They need continual
very poisonous, and contains
the maceration fluid assume a
acknowledgment, excitement,
the volatile alkaloid, spigelin
reddish, thick, and fetid appear—
and stimulation to be able to be
(Boorsma, in Dragendorff's
ance. Then: strain through muslin
healthy and shine. Phosphorus
Heilpflanzen, 1899). This drug
and filter; evaporate the filtered
is a mineral that is essential for*

is said to act specifically upon liquid to dryness in a water bath the production of cellular energy. the heart, and particularly the at boiling heat. The dry residue, A deficiency of phosphorus can which forms a brown, caky mass, cause rapid weight loss, mental endocardium. It is valued by rub up in a glass mortar with 2 and emotional fatigue, nervous some practitioners in cardiac ounces of rectified spirit, and disorders, and irregularities palpitation and endocarditis, allow to digest for two hours; boil in breathing. The dark side or especially the rheumatic form, for five minutes this spirituous unhealthy side of Phosphorus is and to guard against relapses maceration, filter, and thor—

*emotional anxiousness, overex—
of cardiac rheumatism. Painful oughly dry in the warm chamber
cited nervousness, and mental
conditions of the heart, the pain
the residue that is on the filter,
indifference to everything in life.
which forms a hard, brownish
Phosphorous is affectionate,
extending along the arm, angina
mass, weighing 54 grains. Rub
loving of self and others, joyful,
pectoris, and cardiac neuralgia, this with 540 minims of distil ed
carefree, and childlike — but
with palpitation, are conditions
water; al ow to stand an hour an
only when receiving necessary
in which it is employed with
a half, and then filter. This clear
affection and attention. In part—
asserted success. Large doses
amber-coloured liquor which*

nerships, Phosphorus needs to
debilitate the heart. Browne
passes through is the watery
gravitate toward people who are
(1751) compared its narcotic
extract or solution of sepsin.”
going to give the most amount of
Vermeulen, Frans. Prisma.
power to that of opium.”
attention.” Lalor, Liz, *A Homeo-
The Netherlands, Emryss bv
pathic Guide to Partnership
Publishers, 2002. p. 1112.
and Compatibility, Berkeley,
From the internet page: www.
California, North Atlantic Books,
henriettesherbal.com/eclectic/
27 “Phosphorus is a mineral that
2004, p.p. 62-63.
kings/spigelia.html
Forsaken*

I have allocated all the Delusion rubrics which pertain to psychological 'delusions

of abandonment' or 'delusions of persecution' into Forsaken. If the trauma inside

your patient starts with them feeling

alone and abandoned, or singled out for

punishment by their illness then the simillimum is listed in all the Delusion rubrics: forsaken or persecution.

"My body has let me

down." (abandonment)

In my practice I have found that when a

patient is dealing with the loss of their

"My illness has

health, or with their impending death,

been caused by others."

they will feel overwhelmed with feelings

(persecution)

of aloneness and abandonment. Feeling

"I have been cheated

alone and abandoned and thinking that no

of my life."

one understands how one feels is a normal

(abandonment response to one's loss of health. A need and persecution) to be with others who have experienced "I have been singled out similar traumas is usually the inspiration for punishment." (abandon- behind survivors' groups. Alternatively, ment and persecution) feeling alone and wanting to be alone to face one's illness and impending death is also normal and often preferred by some patients. A need to be with family and friends to have the strength to face one's illness and impending death is also normal. Alternatively, feeling that one should be alone and not embarrass other people with one's disease or decaying body is also normal. Every patient will react differently to illness, and the above scenarios are all normal, appropriate responses to the

grief of illness or decay and death. We all think we will live to a ripe old age, so feeling emotionally distraught is a normal response to finding out one is sick. Feeling angry and cheated is the second stage of

Chapter 3 - Forsaken

grief (called 'anger') in Doctor Elisabeth Kubler-Ross's model.

and abandoned by one's own body if one becomes unwell. The rubric which applies in the case-repertorisation for all of the

With the emergence of 'New-Age' philosophies the patient has also become normal, appropriate responses to the loss a victim of the belief that they should of health is the Mind rubric: forsaken.

always be blessed with good health if

It is crucial for the homoeopathic practitioner to determine if the case justifies are 'being here now'. What I notice is

the use of a Delusion rubric. Stage one of that patients today are angry that the psychological delusional pathology starts promises of the 'New-Age' philosophies with 'hubristic denial'.

have not been delivered and that they are left feeling distraught and alone

If the patient is suffering with psycho— without a philosophy to believe in which logical 'delusions of grandeur' and they will deliver good health. A patient will

are incredulously overcome with feel—often say to me, I am left with nothing ings of having been abandoned by what

to believe in anymore. Why has this they believed was always going to be happened to me? I have been medi-

there for them, then the rubric should

tating for years. If the patient is angry be the Delusion rubric: forsaken.

that they are sick then the rubric used

in the rubric-repertorisation should be

When a patient moves out of their 'delu—

the Mind rubric: anger.

sions of arandeur' or 'hubristic denial' and

admits to themselves they are sick, or that
Feeling that one has abandoned one's
they have a serious illness which could be
health by leading an unhealthy lifestyle is
life threatening, they may feel that God or
normal. Appropriate blaming of oneself is
the world has personally abandoned them.
a normal response if, for example, one gets
Feeling abandoned by God is a normal
emphysema or lung cancer and has been a
response and so is feeling punishment by
smoker all one's life. Developing late onset
God. In psychiatry this is referred to as
diabetes from allowing oneself to become
a 'persecution complex'. A 'persecution
obese is another example where it is
complex' is psychological terminology
normal to face the abandonment of one's
used to describe the feeling of being
health by regretting all the chocolates one
persecuted and abandoned

persecuted and abandoned.

has indulged in. Reforming one's health practices or trying to be a 'good' person to reverse the scales of fate or God's punish—singled out for illness are covered in all ment is the third stage (called 'bargaining') the Delusion rubrics of being persecuted. of grief in Doctor Elisabeth Kübler-Ross's 'Delusions of persecution' is applied to model. Feeling that one's body has unfairly the patient who believes that the whole abandoned one is normal. It is normal if world is against them and that the whole

Chapter 3 - Forsaken

world has abandoned them. 'Delusions of The reasons behind why someone persecution' can justify reactive unfriend—needs to stay in a position of believing liness or preemptive acts of hostility, al they are abandoned will be peculiar of which are excused under the guise of

of which are excused under the guise of
to each remedy profile. Each patient
presumed abandonment and rejection.
whose constitutional remedy is listed in
The preemptive attacks then become
the abandonment rubrics will concoct
a self-fulfilling prophecy because the
an individual story explaining why it is
patient is rejected and abandoned for
to their advantage to remain abandoned,
their aggressive behavior. The Delusion friendless, persecuted and alone.
rubrics of persecution and the Delusion rubrics of forsaken cover all the
imagined In the case-taking it is important to under—
or perceived feelings of rejection and acts
stand, firstly, how the patient has used
of self-imposed exile, and all the psychothe psychological delusion in a dispro—
logical delusions of imagined self-inflicted
portionate way to misinterpret reality.
abandonment.

Secondly, it is crucial to understand why
the delusional stance is maintained by the

The Delusion rubric: forsaken will be used patient and why and how it is

advanta-by each constitutional remedy profile as geous to the patient to delude themselves

an emotional avoidance or self-deluding that they are alone. Thirdly, it is essential

denial, which will be adopted and destruc-to understand the conflict specific to the constitutional remedy profile which

tively nurtured by the patient to justify explains both the disproportionate need continual y feeling hurt and abandoned by to maintain a misinterpretation of reality.

friends or family.

Fourthly it is important to understand

The Delusion rubric: separated from the why that remedy profile needs to main-

world is a misrepresentation of reality tain the psychological delusion of being which is used as an excuse to actively

abandoned.

separate from the world to either avoid

The psychological delusions of being

future hurt and rejection or as an excuse

forsaken are always maintained to help to justify one's own desire to separate the constitutional remedy profile avoid

oneself emotionally. The Delusion rubrics: exaggerated self-blame or 'delusions

he is friendless or alone in the world, of original sin'. This is the reason why

neglected, or outcast, indicate a psycho-Causation, or the disproportionate guilt logical delusional stance which is used

for sins committed follows the Delusion to justify feeling hurt and rejected as a rubrics of being forsaken in the five step consequence of a 'persecution complex'. A

rubric-repertorisation model that I am delusional stance is maintained because it proposing. When a patient moves out of is advantageous, and it will be maintained their 'hubristic denial' and acknowledges regardless of whether the stance has a that they are sick, they may feel that God, negative outcome.

or the world, or their body has abandoned

Chapter 3 - Forsaken

them. If God, or the world, or their body, explain their psychotherapeutic meaning or fate has abandoned them they must and application by analyzing how each be evil or they must have done wrong.

remedy listed under the rubric heading has

Exaggerated delusions of self-blame

*utilized the delusional stance to its advan—
are psychological delusions which each
tage. The reasons why each constitutional
patient wants to avoid. The best way to
remedy is listed under a rubric will often
avoid self-blame is to redirect blame on to
be vastly different. Understanding the need
the world, your body (yourself), or God for
for the psychological delusions within each
abandoning you. This is why a particular
of the constitutional remedy profiles wil
remedy profile will need to maintain their
aid in remedy recognition.*

*‘delusions of persecution’ or their ‘delu—
Each selection of Delusion rubrics sions of abandonment’; they wish to avoid
discussed are shaded. Analyses of the
acknowledgment of sins committed.
remedy profiles follow each sub-sec—
Al the remedies have a conflicting inter—
tion. The psychological development of
pretation of reality, but it is important*

Delusion rubrics for each constitutional to understand the nature of what each remedy profile is analyzed according to individual remedy profile needs to avoid either avoidance or self-deluding need.

If you understand the psychological delu-

Ť

Ť Delusions: forsaken; is: agath-a. aids. sional need to avoid and self-delude it will ARG-N. Aur-m-n. Aur. bamb-a. bar-c.

help you understand each homoeopathic bit-ar. brass-n-o. camph. cann-i. carb—remedy profile.

an. carb-v. chin. crot-c. Cycl. cygn-be. cypra-eg. Dendr-pol. dream-p. hura.

Understanding the five psychological hyos. Kali-br. Kola. lil-t. limest-b. lyss. processing steps in relation to the use

MAG-C. marb-w. nat-c. Ol-eur. ozone.

of Delusion rubrics in case analysis pal . phasco-ci. Plat. positr. PULS. sal-al. will not only guide in the treatment of sanic. Stram. thuj.

your patient, it will help you identify al

the delusional inconsistencies that the

Ť

Ť Delusions: separated: world; from remedy profile presents with. Identifying

the; he is separated: adam. aids. Anac.

delusional inconsistencies is synony-

Androc. Anh. arge-pl. arizon-l. bit-ar.

mous with identifying the similimum in

brass-n-o. carc. choc. coca dioxi.

the case.

dream-p. falco-pe. gal a-q-r. germ-met.

haliae-lc. hippoc-k. HYDROG. ignis-alc.

irid-met. lac-del. lavand-a. loxo-recl.

Delusion Rubrics in Forsaken

mang-p. moni. ol-eur. pin-con. plac.

plut-n. polys. positr. sal-fr. sanguis-s.

In this section I analyze and explain the

taosc. thiop. thuj. tung-met. ven-m.

meaning of each individual Delusion rubric. I offer previously unexplored explanations of

Ť

Ť Delusions: neglected: he or she is the psychological delusional state inherent

neglected: Arg-n. aur-m-n. crot-c. kola.

in each Delusion rubric. Furthermore, I Lac-h. mag-m. marb-w. naja. nat-m.

Chapter 3 - Forsaken

nicc-met. oci-sa. PALL. petr-ra. plat.

Delusion rubrics of abandonment reflect a positr. puls. rad-br. sacch. sep. staph.

complex collection of self-fulfilling proph—

stront-c.

ecies which are maintained because the

patient believes it will protect them from

Ť

Ť Delusions: friend; affection of; has lost feelings of future hurt and abandonment.

the: agath-a. ars. aur-m-n. Aur. hura.

hydrog. hyos. rhus-t. Thuj.

If the Delusion rubric is relevant to the Ť

Ť Delusions: friendless, he is: aids. alum.

case-taking, the homoeopath must see

cygn-be. falco-pe. lac-h. lach. mag-m.

that the patient believes it is advanta—

oci-sa. phasco-ci. positr. sars. Thuj.

geous to continue with the psychological

delusion. The homoeopath must ques-

Ť

Ť Delusions: outcast; she was an: anac.

tion why each patient continues to

androc. atra-r. crot-c. crot-h. germ-met.

exaggerate and/or continue a particular

haliae-lc. hura. thuj.

mental or emotional pattern in their lives.

Ť

Ť Delusions: home: away from home; he is: acon. Aster. bel . BRY. calc. cic. Coff.

Argentum nitricum

des-ac. germ-met. Hyos. lach. limest-b.

meli. merc. Nux-v. Op. par. plb. puls.

Argentum nitricum have no sins, other Rhus-t. valer. verat. vip.

than the failure to achieve, so therefore

they cannot understand why they have

Avoidance: If the patient demonstrates been abandoned. Argentum nitricum have exaggerated hyper-vigilant fears and

numerous persecutory Delusion rubrics: predictions of being abandoned then

he is repudiated by relatives, not apprehended these psychological delusions indicated, neglected, and despised. Stage 'delusions of persecution'.

one of psychological delusional pathology

starts with 'hubristic denial'. Underneath

The psychological delusions of being

'hubristic denial' are the over-exaggerated,

forsaken are often maintained by the

hyper-vigilant fears and predictions of

patient to avoid what they might have

being forsaken and abandoned.

contributed to the situation.

Because Argentum nitricum have no delusions of 'hubristic denial', their

This is why the psychological 'delusions

ability to not feel repudiated is greatly

of original sin' always follow on from the

diminished.

psychological delusions of being forsaken

in the five stage rubric-repertorisation

A self-imposed 'persecution complex' is

process. Commonly, the patient will deflect

applied to the patient who deliberately

blame outwards on to society or their

instigates preemptive abandonment.

*family for abandoning them rather than
'Delusions of persecution' is applied to the
face or acknowledge the real or perceived
patient who believes that the whole world
sins committed which have caused them
is against them and that the whole world
to feel overcome with inner shame. The
has abandoned them.*

Chapter 3 - Forsaken

*Argentum nitricum feel they have been despised; is: ARG-N. Delusion rubric:
personally singled out for punishment.*

neglected: he or she is neglected: Arg-n.

Argentum nitricum feel persecuted

Delusion rubric: home: changed; every-walking along the street.

*thing at home has: arg-n. [1] 1. Delusion rubric: repudiated; he is: relatives;
by Argentum nitricum have numerous*

*his: arg-n. Delusion rubric: images, Delusion rubrics: walls will crush him, he
phantoms; sees: sleep preventing: cannot pass a certain place, crushed by arg-
n. Delusion rubric: dead: persons, the houses, and corners of the houses sees:
arg-n. Delusion rubric: faces, sees; project while he is walking in the street so
closing eyes, on: Arg-n. Delusion rubric: that he fears he will run against
them. [2]*

walls: crush him; walls will: Arg-n. [2] 1.

1. Argentum nitricum also have numerous Delusion rubric: lost; she is: salvation; Delusion rubrics of self-destructive for: world, to the, beyond hope: arg-n.

depression and predictions of failure.

[1] 1. Delusion rubric: world: lost to Argentum nitricum believe that they will the world, beyond hope; he is: Arg-n.

never be appreciated. Because Argentum [2] 1. [The last two rubrics pertain to nitricum have no rubrics of self-blame abandonment of the soul, beyond help for 'original sins' committed, their feeling or redemption. These rubrics can also of being singled out for abandonment by pertain to predictions of doom and the world will feel unjustified. If someone depression.]

knows they have done wrong, they are not as despairing as Argentum nitricum.

3. Causation : NONE. [Argentum nitricum Argentum nitricum have the Delusion have the Delusion rubric: right: doing rubric: jumping off a high place.[1] 1.

nothing right; he is: arg-n. This rubric Argentum nitricum are lost for salvation, is usually allocated into Depression.

they have no hope. The simillimum will Argentum nitricum feel they have failed only be Argentum nitricum if the patient and sinned because they can doing

feels that they will always be alone.

nothing right.]

1. Denial: NONE. [Delusion rubric: visions, 4. Depression: Delusion rubric: clouds: has: arg-n. Delusion rubric: enlarged: black cloud enveloped her; a heavy: arg-n.

Arg-n. It is highly debatable whether

Delusion rubric: insane: become insane; these rubric are an indicator of 'delu-one will: arg-n. Delusion rubric: fail, every-sions of grandeur' because Argentum

thing will: Arg-n. Delusion rubric: right: nitricum have so many Delusion doing nothing right; he is: arg-n. Delusion rubrics of being haunted by visions of rubric: lost; she is: salvation; for: world, to phantoms, especially when they are

the, beyond hope: arg-n. [1] 1. Delusion trying to go to sleep.]

rubric: world: lost to the world, beyond hope; he is: Arg-n. [2] 1.

2. Forsaken: Delusion rubric: forsaken; is: ARG-N. Delusion rubric: appreci- 5. Resignation: Delusion rubrics: die:

ated, she is not: arg-n. Delusion rubric: about to die; one was: Arg-n. Delusion Chapter 3 - Forsaken

rubric: disease: incurable disease; he transfer this projection of disappointed has an: Arg-n. Delusion rubric: sick: love on to the homoeopathic practitioner.

being: arg-n. Delusion rubric: enlarged: Aurum muriaticum natronatum will delude body is: arg-n.

themselves that there is discord between

their practitioner and themselves and that

Aurum muriaticum natro-

natum

the homoeopathic practitioner is not the right person to treat them. They will also Aurum muriaticum natronatum assume delude themselves that their practitioner they will be abandoned. All of the ten has deceived them. Aurum muriaticum

Delusion rubrics for Aurum muriaticum

natronatum have the Mind rubric: love with natronatum resonate with self-deserving the wrong person, and the Mind rubric: punishment and self-blame. Aurum muri-

deceived friendship. Aurum muriaticum aticum natronatum disproportionately natronatum have the Delusion rubric: unfit delegate punishment for their sins by for the world. This psychological delusion assuming they are unfit for the world.

permeates their response to presumed

Aurum muriaticum natronatum have been abandonment. They tend to maintain the

abandoned by the world, their friends, and

status quo because they are terrified of their mother.

creating discord or of being abandoned

by the world. Aurum muriaticum natro-

Aurum muriaticum natronatum assume

natum also stay in unsuitable relationships disproportionate punishment for wrongs because they fear being alone. Aurum

they have committed because they have

muriaticum natronatum do not feel worthy no rubrics of 'delusions of grandeur'

of love. Aurum muriaticum natronatum

with which to delude themselves about

demonstrate exaggerated hyper-vigilant

their grandeur.

fears and predictions of being abandoned

and they base these 'delusions of perse—

When sick, Aurum muriaticum natro-

natum feel undeserving of treatment and cution' on their 'delusions of original sin'.

are convinced they will never be cured.

Aurum muriaticum natronatum punish

Aurum muriaticum natronatum will project themselves and exile themselves from love.

or transfer 'delusions of abandonment' on

Because Aurum muriaticum natronatum

to the homoeopathic practitioner. 'Trans—

have no hubristic il usions they over-exag—

ference' is a psychological term which

gerate their delusions of unworthiness.

*explains the projection process that
can take place in all helping professions,*

*The simillimum will only be Aurum
including a homoeopathic consultation.*

*muriaticum natronatum if the patient In 'transference' the patient pressures
believes that they can't, or don't deserve
the homoeopath into playing a role that
to be treated or cured.*

*mirrors their own delusional internal
world. Because Aurum muriaticum natro-*

Ĥ

*Ĥ Mind: ailments from: disappointment: natum do not feel worthy of love, they
wil Aur-m-n.*

Chapter 3 - Forsaken

Ĥ

*Ĥ Mind: ailments from: friendship; which permeates their state of mind
deceived: aur-m-n.*

*when they are sick. Aurum muriaticum
natronatum when they are sick are Ĥ*

*Ĥ Mind: ailments from: discords: friends; convinced they will never be cured .
]*

between one's: aur-m-n.

Ť

Ť Mind: ailments from: discords: parents; Aurum metallicum between one's: aur-m-n.

Aurum metallicum fear they have neglected Ť

Ť Mind: ailments from: love; disappointed: their duty and specifically feel they have aur-m-n.

neglected their friends.

Ť

Ť Mind: quarrelling: aversion to: aur-m-n.

Aurum metallicum have an intensely Ť

Ť Mind: sadness: love; from disappointed: exaggerated sense of guilt and self-re-Aur-m-n.

proach over rejecting people.

Ť

Ť Mind: love: wrong person; with the: aur-m-n.

Aurum metallicum believe they have lost their friend. The underlying fear is that

1. Denial: NONE.

their psyche will feel bereft of internal

2. Forsaken: Delusion rubric: forsaken; substance.

is: Aur-m-n. Delusion rubric: friend: affection of; he has lost the: aur-m-n.

Aurum metallicum fear they are lost Delusion rubric: unfit: world; he is unfit

for salvation. This profound religious for the: aur-m-n. Delusion rubric: dead: fear of being lost and abandoned by mother is, his: aur-m-n. [This rubric the world explains why Aurum metal-

should be used when the patient feels

licum hang on to their fundamentalist alone, regardless of whether their need for God and religion.

mother is dead in reality or not.]

3. Causation: Delusion rubric: wrong: The sense of guilt inside Aurum metallicum is done wrong; he has: Aur-m-n. Delusion so heightened that they fear being punished

rubric: unfit: world; he is unfit for the: and abandoned by their friends. Aurum aur-m-n.

metal icum have the Delusion rubric: lost the affection of his friends, and his friends have 4. Depression: Delusion rubric: succeed, lost confidence in him. Aurum metallicum he does everything wrong; he cannot: have the Delusion rubric: internal emptiness.

Aur-m-n. Delusion rubric: unfit: world; [1] 1. Without the support of God [religious], he is unfit for the: aur-m-n.

and without support from the world [friends], Aurum metallicum feel bereft of all internal 5. Resignation: Delusion rubric: unfit: worthiness. When Aurum metal icum are world; he is unfit for the: aur-m-n. [This sick they are overwhelmed by these same

rubric can be proof of abandonment,

feelings of abandonment. The ‘never-wel -

or sins, or can reflect a fatalistic doom

since-event’ with Aurum metallicum often Chapter 3 - Forsaken

involves overwhelming fears of being

unpardonable sin; he had committed

abandoned because they believe they have

the: aur.

abandoned their friend. Aurum metallicum will often give up all hope of cure and they wil

4. Depression: Delusion rubric: depres-also often give up homoeopathic treatment sive: Aur. Delusion rubric: worthless; he when they are sick. On the one hand they is: aur. Delusion rubric: doomed, being: feel assured that they are worthy of punish-aur. Delusion rubric: obstacles: in his ment and that their disease is evidence of way: aur. [1] 1. Delusion rubric: empti-God's retribution. And on the other hand they

presume that the homoeopathic practitioner

ness; of: internal: aur. [1] 1. [This rubric will abandon them, so they leave treatment

pertains to depression and despair.]

before they can be rejected. Without assur—

5. Resignation: Delusion rubric: hollow: ance of support, Aurum metallicum sink into depressive melancholy and feelings

body is hollow; whole: aur.

of worthlessness. Aurum metallicum have Magnesium carbonicum

thirty-four Mind rubrics relating to suicide1.

Magnesium carbonicum suffer from

Aurum metallicum not only feel aban-intense 'delusions of abandonment'.

doned, they also abandon their right to

Magnesium carbonicum, similarly to their own life.

Bryonia, focus their fears of abandonment on monetary security. Magnesium

1. Denial: Delusion rubric: fancy, illusions carbonicum have the Delusion rubric: he of: Aur. Delusion rubric: religious: aur.

is counting his money and seeing thieves.

2. Forsaken: Delusion rubric: forsaken; is: Magnesium carbonicum suffer from fear of something being taken away from

Aur. Delusion rubric: lost; she is; salva-them. Magnesium carbonicum are the

tion; for: Aur. Delusion rubric: friend: abandoned children who have grown up affection of; has lost the: Aur. Delusion with fear of future loss. It is common for rubric: appreciated, she is not: aur.

abandoned2 children to grow up with a

Delusion rubric: confidence in him; his burning desire to accumulate wealth so friends have lost al : aur. Delusion rubric: that they can feel more secure internal y persecuted: he is persecuted: aur. Delu-and externally.

sion rubric: unfit: world; he is unfit for the: Aur. Delusion rubric: pursued; he Psychological 'delusions of deprivation'

was: aur. Delusion rubric: poisoned: he: will continue in the profile of Magnesium has been: aur. Delusion rubric: pursued; carbonicum regardless of their existing he was: enemies, by: aur.

wealth. The 'never-well-since-event' or

3. Causation: Delusion rubric: neglected: causation in any Magnesium carbon-

duty; he has neglected his: AUR. Delu-icum case will always be 'delusions of sion rubric: neglected: friends, his: Aur.

deprivation' which have arisen from real

[2] 1. Delusion rubric: sinned; one has: or perceived abandonment.

Chapter 3 - Forsaken

Magnesium carbonicum have the Delusion Palladium

rubric: sees dead people because they continually need to be assured that all of Palladium have numerous 'delusions of their dead ancestors and parents are still persecution'. Palladium are dispropor-caring for them and are still with them.

tionately hypersensitive to all real or

Magnesium carbonicum do not want to be perceived rejection. Palladium have 'delu-left alone without the support from friends sions of superiority'; they believe they are

and family. Similarly, they also need finan—

greater than everyone else. Palladium

cial security. Magnesium carbonicum are have the Delusion rubric: tall, he is very extremely overwhelmed by anxiety and

enlarged. Their 'delusions of superiority'

exaggerated 'delusions of hypochondria'

preempt their heightened sensitivity to

when they are sick. The simillimum will

being rejected. The 'never-well-since—

only be Magnesium carbonicum if the event' or causation in any Palladium

patient indicates that they need the prac—

case will always be 'delusions of paranoia'

itioner for emotional support.

which have arisen from real or perceived

1. Denial: Delusion rubric: fancy, illusions rejection of their personage or worldly of: mag-c. Delusion rubric: people: status. Palladium have an obsessive seeing people: mag-c. Delusion rubric: compulsive need to remain the centre of

dead: persons, sees: Mag-c. [These attention. Pal adium have the Mind rubric: last two rubrics can pertain to Denial haughty, wounded self-esteem; wishes

because Magnesium carbonicum

to be flattered. [3] 4. They also have the

*Hydrogenium need to continue to feel
because one has been abandoned.*

*abandoned and separated from their
body and the world so that they can*

Hydrogenium

*delude themselves that they will die and
be merged with a higher consciousness.*

*The division in Hydrogenium between
Hydrogenium are divided between their
themselves and others can be analyzed
body and soul. Hydrogenium have the
as an indication of their desire to live*

*Delusion rubric: body is separated from in a higher consciousness [God], or as
soul. Hydrogenium will often refuse treat-evidence that they are unable to live
ment because they desire death so they
connected to the world. Underpinning
can merge into a unification with a higher
their delusional conflict about living in
consciousness.*

*their higher consciousness is fear of being
rejected by, and divorced from, society.*

*Hydrogenium have only one Delusion Hydrogenium feel separated from others.
rubric pertaining to 'delusions of original*

Hydrogenium have the Delusion rubric: he sin'. Hydrogenium have the Delusion is separated from the world. The separa—

rubric: that she is frightening others. This tion conflict in Hydrogenium undermines Delusion rubric reinforces their feeling of their belief in their right to exist, and this

separation and division from society.

Chapter 3 - Forsaken

1. Denial: Delusion rubric: consciousness: sion' that their somatic body does not

higher consciousness; unification with:

exist.] Delusion rubric: body: out of the hydrog. [1] 1. Delusion rubric: God: body: Hydrog.

presence of God; he is in the: hydrog:

[1] 1. Delusion rubric: beautiful: thinks Ĥ

Ĥ Delusions: consciousness: belongs to look: hydrog. Delusion rubric: heaven, another: Alum. [2] 1.

*is in: hydrog. Delusion rubric: enlarged: **Avoidance:** A belief that one's conscious-hydrog. Delusion rubric: energy: air; ness belongs to another, on the one hand moving around in the: hydrog. [1] 1.*

can allude to a refusal to take responsi-

Delusion rubric: separated: body: soul; bility for one's actions or it can pertain to body is separated from: Hydrog. [This an inability to maintain control over one's

rubric can pertain to 'delusions of

consciousness in the face of stronger

superiority' that one's soul is not associated with one's body or it can pertain

outside influences.

to abandonment.]

Alumina

2. Forsaken: Delusion rubric: division Alumina abandon themselves.

between himself and others: hydrog.

[This rubric can be allocated to Denial

In Alumina there is confusion about who

or Forsaken.] Delusion rubric: people: owns their identity. Their consciousness

pranks with him; people carry on all

belongs either to God or to the devil or

sorts of: hydrog. Delusion rubric: to someone else; but Alumina themselves

murdered: will be murdered; he: struggle to feel like they have the right to

conspire to murder him; others: hydrog.

own their own consciousness. Because

Delusion rubric: persecuted: he is Alumina struggle to have control over

persecuted: hydrog. Delusion rubric: their own consciousness they can

betrayed; that she is: hydrog. Delusion become victims of suicide. As soon

rubric: repudiated; he is: society; by: as Alumina are exposed to the sight of

*hydrog. [1] 1. Delusion rubric: sepa-blood, or see a knife or gun, they have a
rated: world; from the: he is separated: desire to suicide. Everything can
possess **HYDROG**.*

Alumina, even a knife.

3. Causation: Delusion rubric: frightening Alumina is a remedy profile of someone

others; that she is: hydrog. [1] 1.

who has suppressed and abandoned their

own hold on their consciousness. Alumina

4. Depression: Delusion rubric: hell: in; is: have psychological delusions of being hydrog. Delusion rubric: diminished: possessed, being double, and of their al is: hydrog.

head belonging to another. Alumina have 5. Resignation: Delusion rubric: dimin-the Delusion rubric: she is someone else's ished: all is: hydrog. [I have allocated identity. Alumina are the only remedy this rubric to this section because

listed in the Mind rubric: courageous alter-Hydrogenium have the 'nihilistic delu-

nating with fear. [2] 1. Alumina struggle to Chapter 3 - Forsaken

be confident enough that others will not

sensation that has enveloped their mind

take away their right to exist. Alumina

and body. The homoeopath should not

have the Mind rubric: fear that people respond to the continually changing and

behind him might hit him. [1] 1.

confusing psychosomatic symptoms

when treating an Alumina patient, and

Alumina have the Delusion rubric: when should not prescribe according to the new he is speaking, someone is talking.

presenting symptoms. The very nature of

The psychosis in Alumina presents

the remedy profile is one of confusing

as fear that everyone will take their

symptoms of psychosis or self-aban—

consciousness.

donment of the psyche, and as such the

patient will always be possessed by new

Psychoses are a mental derangement that

symptoms of derangement.

develop from the conflict between the ‘ego’

1. Denial: Delusion rubric: great person, is and the external world. The organized a: alum. Delusion rubric: consciousness: realistic part of the psyche is the ‘ego’. If a outside of his body; his consciousness

remedy profile has a weakened ‘ego’ then

were: alum. [1] 1. Delusion rubric: their psyche is under threat. The psyche

seeing: cannot see; he; transfer himself is the personification of the soul, spirit,

into another, and only then he could

and mind. Alumina can be convinced that see; he could: alum. [1] 1. Delusion they have committed numerous crimes.

rubric: possessed; being: alum. Delu-Alumina have such a weakened 'ego' that sion rubric: consciousness: belongs they psychosomatically respond to all

to another: Alum. [2] 1. [This can be by suggestions, even being possessed by God or the devil or by someone else.]

the devil. There is a conflict between

2. Forsaken: Delusion rubric: conscious-their hubristic belief that they are a great ness: belongs to another: Alum. [2]

person and their numerous rubrics of

1. [This rubric can be interpreted as

being possessed by the devil for crimes self-abandonment or a 'delusion of committed.

grandeur'.] Delusion rubric: friend-less, he is: alum. Delusion rubric: The consequences of the confusion in

talking: someone is talking: he is Alumina means that they will continual y

speaking; when: alum. Delusion rubric: feel like they need to change prescrip-

consciousness: outside of his body; tions and practitioners. Alumina have

his consciousness were: alum. [1] 1.

changing psychosomatic symptoms.

Delusion rubric: identity; someone else, she is: Alum. Delusion rubric: seeing: cannot see; he; transfer himself into It is extremely difficult to convince

another, and only then he could see; he

Alumina, whose mind always belongs to could: alum. [1] 1. [These can be inter-another, that that they should not abandon preted as rubrics of self-abandonment

the prescription because of a new somatic

or rubrics of 'delusions of grandeur'.]

Chapter 3 - Forsaken

3. Causation: Delusion rubric: criminal, Ĥ

Ĥ Delusions: separated: body: mind are he is a: alum. Delusion rubric: crime: separated; body and: anac. arb-m. arge-committed a crime; he had: alum. Delu-pl. bit-ar. cann-i. corv-cor. cypra-eg. dioxi.

sion rubric: devil: possessed of a devil: dream-p. lac-lup. limest-b. loxo-recl.

alum. Delusion rubric: wrong: done melal-alt. mucs-nas. musca-d. oncor-t.

wrong; he has: alum. Delusion rubric: ozone. polys. sabad. suis-em. thuj.

possessed; being: alum.

Ĥ

Ĥ Delusions: body: divided, is: Agath-a.

4. Depression: Delusion rubric: melan-cann-i. choc. lil-t. olib-sac. Petr. sil. Stram.

choly: alum. Delusion rubric: insane: Ĥ

Ĥ Delusions: divided: two parts; into: Anac.

become insane; one will: alum. Delusion aq-mar. Bapt. bell. cann-i. cypra-eg.

rubric: suicide: impelled to commit: des-ac. fic-m. lil-t. neon. ol-eur. olib-sac.

knife; on seeing a: alum. [1] 1.

ozone. petr. positr. puls. Ruta. sal-fr. sil.

5. Resignation: Delusion rubrics: die: stram. thuj.

about to die; one was: alum. Delusion Ě

Ě Delusions: divided: two parts; into: real rubric: disease: incurable disease; he him, one is not the: sal-fr. [1] 1.

has an: alum. Delusion rubric: enlarged: body is: parts of body: alum. [This Ě

Ě Delusions: double; being: alum. Anac.

rubric can also be placed in 'hubristic

anh. ara-maca. Bapt. calc-p. cann-i. glon.

denial'.] Delusion rubric: head: belongs haliae-lc. lach. lil-t. mosch. Nux-m. op.

to another: Alum.

Petr. phos. psil. pyrog. rhus-t. sec. sil.

Stram. thuj. valer.

Ě

Ě Delusions: person: other person; she is some: androc. cann-s. dream-p. gels.

Ě

Ě Delusions: double: being; controls the haliae-lc. ignis-alc. lac-c. Lach. mosch.

other; one self: Cann-i. [2] 1.

olib-sac. oxal-a. phos. plb. puls. valer.

Ě

Ě Delusions: double: existence; having a double: ara-maca. cann-i. [1] 1.

Ě

-
Ť Delusions: identity: errors of personal identity: aids. Alum. androc. anh. ant-c.

Avoidance: *The Delusion rubrics: being bapt. cann-i. cann-s. cic. gard-j. kali-br.*

double, having a double existence, and lac-c. lach. lil-t. mosch. myric. naja. ol-j.

she is some other person, are allocated

orig. petr. phos. plb. pyrog. pyrus. raja-s.

in the Forsaken rubrics because they al

*stram. thuj. valer. **VERAT.***

reflect personality Dissociative Disorders

and/or Multiple Personality Disorders.

Ĥ

Ĥ Delusions: identity; someone else, she is: Alum. cann-i. cann-s. gels. Lach. mosch.

These psychological disorders all reflect

phos. plb. pyrog. Valer.

abandonment of the 'ego'. This group of

Delusion rubrics are not only applicable to

*Delusions: head: separated from body; complicated Dissociative Disorders;
they head is: allox. alum. anac. ant-t. arg-n.*

can simply reflect intense self-doubt and/

bel . bufo cann-i. cocc. Daph. falco-pe.

or self-denegation. The above group of

kali-bi. lac-lup. lyc. m-ambo. mez. nat-c.

rubrics can also be allocated to Depression

*ol-aur. plut-n. **PSOR.** ther.*

because they also indicate depressive

Chapter 3 - Forsaken

*self-doubt. The above group of rubrics
right down the middle, and sometimes
can also be allocated to Resignation in that
other saplings will take root in the split.”
they reflect abandonment of one’s body.
When transposed to a personality profile,*

the characteristics Stirling has identified

Rajania subsamarata

in crack will equate with a profile that is

able to transpose, adapt, split themselves

Rajania subsamarata have only one Delusion rubric: errors of personal identity.

off, and bend to all powerful influences.

Rajania subsamarata is a plant remedy

which belongs to the Anacardiaceae

Salix-fragilis have numerous psycho—

family. Rajania subsamarata are able to

logical ‘delusions of persecution’. The

lose their personal identity to connect

personality profile is of someone who

psychical y. Anacardium similarly have the is able to deflect blame on to others.

Mind rubrics: clairvoyant and clairaudient.

Julian, notes in his Dictionary of Homeo-

Salix-fragilis are adaptive to the environ-pathic *Materia Medica*, that *Rajania*
ment. They are influenced by whomever

subsamarata is “*Psychic with a loss of*

*is the most powerful*¹⁹—they can break off

personality.” *Rajania subsamarata* have

and shoot a new persona which is able to

the Mind rubrics: religious affections, match any current situation. Salix-fragilis

too occupied with religious songs, and

can also deny that their own disease

sensitive to sacred music. Similarly to

belongs to them. Salix-fragilis have no

Anacardium they are also listed in the

Delusion rubrics in Resignation. Salix-fra-Mind rubric: rage.

gilis will not acknowledge disease and/or impending death.

Salix-fragilis

Salix-fragilis display a capacity to

Salix-fragilis is a plant remedy derived from abandon themselves, adapt personas,

crack wil ow. Stirling proved Salix-fragilis.

and deny their own body.

These notes are taken from Stirling's

notes listed on Radar: "The Anglo-Saxon

Salix-fragilis believe that they are a great wel ig from which wil ow is derived means

person; consequently they will only

pliancy. Almost all varieties are used in

'sell themselves to the highest bidder²⁰'.

basketry, being extremely pliable. Male

Salix-fragilis have the Delusion rubrics: and female catkins grow on separate trees.

is an imposter and two different trains of Even if planted upside down, it will 'take',

thought influenced him at the same time.

as the branches can become roots, and

Salix-fragilis will abandon themselves and the roots branches. The crack wil ow

has

allow others to abandon them as long as
an advantage by snapping off so easily, in
they continue to survive and grow and
that twigs and branches that are snapped
sprout²¹ again at any costs. *Salix-fragilis*
off by the wind can float downstream and
is a 'double agent' who trusts no one and
root themselves in the bank further down.

who deceives everyone. *Salix-fragilis* is They will continue to grow, even if split
particularly applicable to the person who

Chapter 3 - Forsaken

has separate lives. Every now and again,
last four rubrics can pertain to God or
one hears of someone who has been living
the devil].

a double life, with two wives and children
in two different cities—this is the profile

4. Depression: Delusion rubric: beaten, of the constitutional remedy *Salix-fragilis*.

he is being: *sal-fr*. Delusion rubric: *Salix-fragilis* have the Mind rubrics: desire
succeed, he does everything wrong; for change in life, and confusion of mind as

he cannot: sal-fr. Delusion rubric: to his sense of duality of identity.

pressed down by a great force: sal-fr.

Delusion rubric: wretched; she looks: 1. Denial: Delusion rubric: great person, looking in a mirror; when: sal-fr.

is a: sal-fr. Delusion rubric: disease: belong to her, her disease does not: 5. Resignation: NONE.

*sal-fr. [1] 1. Delusion rubric: thoughts: two different trains of thought influ-
ř*

ř Delusions: will power; as if loss of: enced him at the same time: sal-fr.

carb-v. chinin-s. nit-ac. pop.

Delusion rubric: imposter, is an: sal-fr.

ř

ř Delusions: head: swaying: head was [1] 1. Delusion rubric: influence; one swaying: back and forth: carb-v. zinc.

is under a powerful: Sal-fr. Delusion rubric: possessed; being: sal-fr. [The ř

ř Delusions: oppressed; he was: carb-v.

last four rubrics can pertain to God or

positr.

the devil].

Self-deluding: *These rubrics should be*

2. Forsaken: Delusion rubric: divided: used in case-repertorisation for patients

two parts; into: sal-fr. Delusion rubric: who have abandoned themselves to a divided: two parts; into: real him, one dominant power. That dominant power

can is not the: sal-fr. [1] 1. Delusion rubric: be either the illusion of God or the devil persecuted: he is persecuted: sal-fr.

or any stronger force within or outside of

Delusion rubric: separated: world; themselves. This rubric is particularly relevant from the: he is separated: sal-fr. Delusion rubric: to consider for the patient who finds delusion rubric: conspiracies: against him; themselves in an abusive relationship.

there are conspiracies: sal-fr. Delusion rubric: confusion; others will observe

Carbo vegetabilis

her: sal-fr. Delusion rubric: misunderstood; she is: sal-fr. Delusion rubric: Carbo vegetabilis are the only remedy

wrong: suffered wrong; he has: sal-fr.

listed in both **of the** Delusion rubrics: if he had postponed waking any longer he would 3. Causation: Delusion rubric: thoughts: faint, and he is awakening himself from a two different trains of thought dream. Carbo vegetabilis is a homoeopathic influenced him at the same time: sal-fr.

remedy which is used when a patient is

Delusion rubric: imposter, is an: sal-fr.

in a state of collapse or near death from

[1] 1. Delusion rubric: influence; one a grave illness. It has traditionally been

is under a powerful: Sal-fr. Delusion viewed as a remedy which is able to rubric: possessed; being: sal-fr. [The

loosen 'the grip of death' and revive an

Chapter 3 - Forsaken

almost lifeless patient. Carbo vegetabilis

*of walls falling on them. Carbo vegetabilis have the Mind rubric: accelerated
have the Mind rubric: desire to be flattered.*

*respiration with coma. Carbo vegetabilis It is their desire to surrender
themselves*

as a homoeopathic is used for the patient

to the will power of others that weakens who is extremely weak and exhausted.

them. Carbo vegetabilis struggle to hold Their vitality is so diminished that their

their own opinion. The Delusion rubric:

digestion is sluggish. They experience

head was swaying back and forth, can be

constipation and excessive flatulence

interpreted literally. However, it is much

from such a disordered gut. Their gut

more significant if it is interpreted psycho—

*expands [large] considerably with excess somatically. Carbo vegetabilis
surrender flatulence. Their circulation is notably cold*

*their head (consciousness): psychical y to and unresponsive, and their
respiration is*

the ghosts, emotionally to their anxious diminished and underperforming. Their

delusions of the dark, mental y to others lung capacity is critically diminished [small]

*who possess and oppress them, and phys-so it is an excellent remedy for
cyanosis, ically to their small or large body which asthma and blue skin. Carbo
vegetabilis as they can't control.*

a homoeopathic is commonly used for a

dying patient who is struggling to hold on

The simillimum will not be Carbo vegeta-

*to consciousness [coma]. Carbo vegetabilis bilis unless the patient feels like
they are as a constitutional remedy profile have the*

a victim to their own body sensations.

psychosomatic theme of not being able to

The simillimum will not be Carbo veget-

keep a strong enough grip on their own

abilis unless the patient feels like they consciousness and psyche.

are a victim to someone who is stronger

than they are.

Carbo vegetabilis do not necessarily

abandon themselves; it is more the case

1. Denial: Delusion rubric: fancy, illusions that they struggle to hold on to their of: carb-v. Delusion rubric: possessed; belief that they should continue to live.

being: carb-v. [This can pertain to

possession by God, or the devil, or

Carbo vegetabilis have the Mind rubric: someone who is a stronger force.]

yielding disposition. [4] Carbo vegetabilis also have the Mind rubric: weary of life. [2]

2. Forsaken: Delusion rubric: oppressed; 1. Carbo vegetabilis lose their grip on their he were: carb-v. Delusion rubric: head: psyche because they are overwhelmed swaying: head was swaying: back and by dark delusions that they carry within forth: carb-v. Delusion rubric: forsaken; themselves. They also loosen their grip on is: carb-v. Delusion rubric: footsteps; their psyche because they have numerous hearing: carb-v. Delusion rubric: crim-paranoid 'delusions of persecution'. Carbo

inals, about: carb-v. Delusion rubric: vegetabilis have numerous Delusion people: beside him: people are: carb-v.

rubrics of people beside them, near their Delusion rubric: bed: someone: comes bed, being surrounded by criminals, and near his bed; as if someone: carb-v. [1]

Chapter 3 - Forsaken

1. Delusion rubric: specters, ghosts, with anger when accused because they spirits: seeing: carb-v.

have no acknowledgement of self-blame.

Laurocerasus have the Mind rubric: anger 3. Causation: Delusion rubric: crime: when misunderstood. Laurocerasus committed a crime; he had: carb-v.

carry within their somatic memory the

*Delusion rubric: possessed; being: nature of the substance from which
carb-v.*

the homoeopathic remedy is derived.

Laurocerasus is derived from the plant

4. Depression: Delusion rubric: anxious: Prunus laurocerasus which contains carb-v. Delusion rubric: falling: walls: cyanogenic glycosides. Cyanogenic carb-v. Delusion rubric: dark: in the glycosides contain the element nitrogen in dark; delusions: carb-v. [1] 1.

the form of hydrocyanic acid which is one

5. Resignation: Delusion rubric: small: of the most toxic of all plant compounds.

*body is smaller: carb-v. Delusion rubric: large: parts of body seem too All
homoeopathic substances derived*

large: carb-v.

from any substance which contains

poison will have several persecutory

Ť

Ť *Delusions: devil: persecuted by the fears within their psyche.*

devil; he is; crimes he had never done;

for: zinc.[1] 1.

Laurocerasus have the Delusion rubric: she is criticized. When compiling the

Ť

Ť *Delusions: accused, she is: laur, zinc.*

Delusion rubrics in case-taking we have

Self-deluding: *These rubrics should be*

to use a psychotherapeutic model which

used in case-repertorisation for patients

allows us to probe why the patient has

who deny any wrong doing and who

chosen to concoct a complicated system of

believe they are being wrongly accused

excuses to justify their emotional stance.

by others in their life.

Laurocerasus have numerous Delusion rubrics pertaining to persecution and

Laurocerasus

*annihilation because the homoeopathic
Laurocerasus and Zincum are under
remedy is derived from a poisonous
the Delusion rubric: she is accused, substance.*

yet each react profoundly differently

Laurocerasus as a homoeopathic remedy

*to acknowledging personal fault. is often used for sudden loss of memory
Laurocerasus have no Delusion rubrics pertaining to acknowledgment of and
speech especially with the onset of personal blame or acknowledgement of
vertigo. Laurocerasus have the Mind rubric: sin. Zincum have the Delusion
rubrics: forgetful on motion. [1] 1. Laurocerasus he committed a crime and had
done also have the Mind rubrics: confusion some evil. Regardless of their
avoidance*

of mind, aphasia, unconsciousness and

which they transfer on to the devil who

*semi-consciousness, and sudden and peri-has possessed them, Zincum are aware
odical weakness of memory. Laurocerasus of personal blame. Laurocerasus
react*

have the Delusion rubrics: everything Chapter 3 - Forsaken

*turned in a circle, and everything turned Delusion rubrics especially if the
rubric round and round. [1] 1. It is a mistake to only lists one remedy. The
Delusion*

assume that this rubric only reiterates the

rubric: he was stunned is reflective of the inherent tendency to vertigo within the

mental and emotional dissociation within

homoeopathic remedy of Laurocerasus.

the psychological profile of Laurocerasus.

The remedy profile of Laurocerasus

Laurocerasus prefer to keep their

consciousness buried in their unconscious.

*have the ability to turn the truth around Laurocerasus as a homoeopathic
remedy*

and around until they can create their

*is also used for paralysis, especial y of the own version of reality which they
prefer.*

respiratory system. The simillimum will

Laurocerasus avoid reality by creating

only be Laurocerasus if the patient needs

a complex set of avoidance techniques,

to stay in a depressive unresponsive

the most profound being a dream-like,

state [stunned]. Laurocerasus will never

cheerfulness. The 'hubristic denial' and

acknowledge self-blame.

avoidance that Laurocerasus have is

*reflected in the Mind rubric: cheerful, and Laurocerasus prefer to remain unre-
Dream rubrics: dreams of high places, and sponive to protect themselves from
dreams unremembered. Laurocerasus will
others criticism and persecution. The
often refuse to mention or acknowledge
simillimum will only be Laurocerasus if
their illness in consultation after consulta-
the patient prefers to remain in lachry-
tion. Laurocerasus have the Mind rubrics: more despondency.
unfeeling, and indifference with sleepi-1. Denial: Delusion rubric: fancy,
illusions ness. Laurocerasus avoid feeling. This is of: Laur. Delusion rubric:
enlarged: laur.*

the significance of the psychotherapeutic

[This rubric can pertain to grandeur or

meaning of the Delusion rubric: he was persecutory fears.]

stunned. [1] 1.

*2. Forsaken: Delusion rubric: accused, The simillimum will only be
Laurocerasus*

*she is: laur. Delusion rubric: criticized, if the patient is in total denial about the
she is: laur. Delusion rubric: fire: seriousness of their illness.*

*visions of: laur. Delusion rubric: man: old men: seeing: beards and distorted
Laurocerasus have the Mind rubric: faces; seeing old men with long: laur.*

*loathing of life. In a repertory if the only [1] 1. Delusion rubric: dead: persons,
Mind rubric mentioned is cheerfulness, sees: laur.*

then the homoeopathic student can be

left with a limited understanding of the

3. Causation: NONE.

contradictory states within a psychological

*4. Depression : Delusion rubric: stunned; profile. Laurocerasus have the Mind
he was: laur. [1] 1.*

rubrics: loathing of life, and cheerful.

All mental and emotional states which

*5. Resignation: Delusion rubric: sick: contradict each other will show up in the
being: laur. Delusion rubric: turn: Chapter 3 - Forsaken*

*everything turned: round and round: 'devil' is synonymous with whatever part
laur. [1] 1.*

of themselves they believe to be evil or

controlled by evil forces. A neurosis is a

Zincum

disorder of the behavioral system which

shows an inability to have a rational or

Zincum transfer their il usions and psycho-realistic objective view of one's life.

logical 'delusions of original sin' on to the

devil within who has possessed them.

*Zincum have the Delusion rubrics: devil is Zincum spend their lives in a
constant after her, and sees devil. Zincum have the 'flight or fight' state. They
are in 'flight'*

*Delusion rubric: voices from within him are from their unconscious demons
which speaking abusive and filthy language. [2]*

are aligned to the devil or the 'id'. They

1. *'Transference neuroses' are a conflict 'fight' with their rational psyche or 'ego'*

between the realistic part of the psyche,

which can inadvertently reveal them

or 'ego', and the 'id' which is unconscious,

to the outer world. Zincum need to

social y unrestrained and selfish. Zincum

suppress and fight their own psyche.

Zincum are highly neurotic and highly

have the Mind rubric: malicious desire anxious that they will be 'found out'.

to play dirty tricks on others or their

teachers. Zincum have an unrestrained malicious streak. Zincum also have the

This heightened state of arousal means

Mind rubric: violent delirium is restrained that Zincum suffers from an exhausted

and calmed with great difficulty. [1] 1.

nervous system. Their inner conflict

Zincum suppress their conscious psyche.

means that Zincum will present with very They have the Mind rubric: frequent spells suppressed or compromised immune

of unconsciousness.

systems. Boger notes, in Synoptic Key to

Materia Medica, Radar™, that Zincum are: Transference is characterized by "fagged, enervated or depressed; can't unconscious, self-deluding denial which throw things off; develop exanthema22.

allows for the redirection of feelings

allows for the reconnection of feelings

Increasing weakness. Descending paral—

on to another person. ‘Transference

ysis. Easily startled, excited or intoxicated.”

neuroses’ can be found in the Delusion

Zincum have the Mind rubric: tormenting rubrics of ‘hubristic denial’ in which the everyone with his complaints. [3] 3. Zincum patient transfers ‘cause and effect’ on to

as a homoeopathic remedy is used for

God. These are the Delusion rubrics: in psychological delusions arising from loss

communication with God. ‘Transference

and grief. Zincum are neurotical y obsessed neuroses’ are also found in the Delusion

with their own emotional processing, they

rubrics of sin in which the patient

can’t let anything go. Zincum have the

transfers ‘cause and effect’ on to the

Mind rubric: delusions from grief. [2] 1., devil. These are the Delusion rubrics: in and the Delusion rubric: delusions from communication with the devil.

Zincum grief and anger. [2] 2. Zincum abandon distance themselves from their own guilt

*themselves and subject themselves to
and transfer blame on to the devil. The*

undermining neurotic annihilation of their

Chapter 3 - Forsaken

'ego'. Zincum have the Mind rubric: calmly wine. Zincum are easily overwhelmed and thinks of the presentiment of death. [1] 1.

persecuted by everything.

All neuroses are self-destructive and by

their very nature have their origin in inner

1. Denial: Delusion rubric: fancy, illusions conflict. Zincum have the Mind rubrics: of: zinc. Delusion rubric: money: discontented with himself, sensation of counting money; he is: zinc. Delusion being good for nothing, and contentment rubric: enlarged: zinc. Delusion rubric: alternating with sadness. [1] 1. When

voices: hearing: Zinc. [This rubric can Zincum are sick they exaggerate [enlarged]

indicate 'delusions of hubristic denial'

their illness. They neurotically exaggerate

or 'delusions of persecution'.]

their inability to deal with being sick

2. Forsaken: Delusion rubric: devil: [body is small] and they are neurotically persecuted by the devil; he is; crimes

obsessed with the fact that others have

he had never done; for: zinc.[1] 1.

caused their illness. When Zincum are

Delusion rubric: accused, she is: zinc.

sick they exaggerate all their 'delusions

Delusion rubric: arrested, is about to of persecution'. The 'never-well-since-

be: Zinc. Delusion rubric: devil: after event' or causation in any Zincum case her; is: Zinc. Delusion rubric: murdered: will always have its origins in 'delusions will be murdered; he: zinc. Delusion of abandonment'. Zincum in particular rubric: persecuted: he is persecuted: have real and perceived psychological

Zinc. Delusion rubric: poisoned: he has persecution delusions of being abandoned been: zinc. Delusion rubric: pursued; because they are bad.

he was: enemies, by: zinc. Delusion Zincum are listed in the hubristic Delusion rubric: pursued; he was: police, by: rubric: he is counting his money. Financial zinc. Delusion rubric: specters, ghosts, success is extremely important to all adults

spirits: seeing: zinc. Delusion rubric: who have been orphaned or abandoned as

court; called before: menopause; children because wealth is synonymous

during: zinc. [1] 1. Delusion rubric: with importance. Zincum have the Delu-voices: hearing: Zinc. [This rubric can sion rubric: seeing thieves. Zincum are indicate 'delusions of persecution' or obsessively neurotic about protecting their

'delusions of hubristic denial'.]

possessions and their health.

3. Causation: Delusion rubric: crime: committed a crime; he had: zinc. Delu-Zincum are neurotically possessive of sion rubric: evil: done some evil; had: zinc.

everything they think can be taken away

from them.

4. Depression: Delusion rubric: grief: anger; delusions from grief and: Zinc.

[2] 2. Delusion rubric: fright: as if in a Zincum have the Delusion rubric: deprived fright: zinc.

of sleep. Zincum also have the Mind rubrics: ailments from alcohol, ailments 5. Resignation: Delusion rubric: die: from bad news, ailments from emotions,

about to die; one was: zinc. Delusion ailments from grief and confusion after rubric: smal : body is smal er: zinc.

Chapter 3 - Forsaken

Chapter Endnotes

months after consulting me, she

- *Mind: suicidal disposition: haemorrhaged to death from a knife: with a knife: aur.*

ruptured stomach ulcer after a

- *Mind: suicidal disposition: 1 I have treated one Aurum*

particularly bad bout of exces-

love; from disappointed: Aur.

metallicum patient. Her 'never—

sive drinking.

well-since-event' came from

- *Mind: suicidal disposition: an experience she had when*

- *Mind: anguish: self-de-pains, from: **AUR.***

her mother abandoned her and

struction; leading to: aur. [1] 1.

*• Mind: suicidal disposition: her siblings when she was five
perspiration, during: AUR.*

years of age. She became the

• Mind: anxiety: suicidal dispo-sole carer of all her siblings as sition, with: Aur.

*• Mind: suicidal disposition: well as her father. She never
pregnancy, during: aur. [1] 1.*

forgave herself for not being

• *Mind: cheerful: death, while* • *Mind: suicidal disposition: able to protect her brother from*

thinking of: aur.

*sadness, from: **AUR.***

sexual abuse from her father.

She was also sexually abused

• *Mind: death: desires: **AUR.***

• *Mind: suicidal disposition: by her father, but this was not shooting, by: aur.*

the source of her anguish; it was

• *Mind: death: desires: evening: • Mind: suicidal disposition: that she was not able to protect*

AUR.

thinking about suicide amel.:

her little brother who was only

• *Mind: death: desires: conva-AUR.*

four years old. Her brother later

lescence, during: Aur.

committed suicide by hanging

• *Mind: suicidal disposition: himself when he was seven*

thoughts: AUR.

• *Mind: death: thoughts of: Aur.*

years old. Aurum metallicum

• *Mind: suicidal disposition: assume responsibility for ‘delu-*

Mind: insanity: suicidal dispo-throwing: height; himself sions of original sin’.
Aurum

sition, with: aur.

from a: AUR.

metallicum have the Mind rubric: • Mind: jumping: impulse to too occupied with religion from

• *Mind: suicidal disposition: jump: Aur.*

melancholia remorse. When

throwing: windows, from: the patient came to me she was

• *Mind: jumping: impulse to AUR.*

heavily medicated on anti-de-

*jump: pregnancy, during: • Mind: suicidal disposition: pressants and anti-
psychotics*

AUR. [3] 1.

throwing: windows, from: and under the psychological

• *Mind: jumping: Aur.*

delivery; during: aur. [1] 1.

management of a psychiatrist

- *Mind: suicidal disposition: and psychologist. The psychol-*
- *Mind: laughing: alternating throwing: windows, from: ogist understood homoeopathy*

with: death; desire for: aur.

pain; from: Aur. [2] 1.

and recommended her to me.

[1] 1.

Periodically, she would climb on

- *Mind: mania: suicidal: sexual to the roof of an office building symptoms; with: aur. [1] 1.*

2 “The homeopathic remedy

in the city and ring her psycholo-

Mag-carb is often the first

gist who after some time worked

- *Mind: sadness: suicidal dispo-remedy I would think of out that what had stopped her*

*sition with: **AUR.***

using for the anxieties of an

from jumping was six repeated

- *Mind: suicidal disposition: orphaned or abandoned child.*

doses of Aurum metallicum

AUR.

The same remedy can also be

200 C. She would only take the

applicable for adults who feel

Aurum metallicum 200 C if she

*• Mind: suicidal disposition: like they were abandoned as a
was literally about to jump. She
evening: aur.*

*child. A child does not need to
would not take the remedy at*

*• Mind: suicidal disposition: have physically lost its parents
any other time because she did
anxiety, from: aur.*

to experience abandonment.

not believe it worked. Aurum

Children are spending long days

metallicum have the Delusion • Mind: suicidal disposition: in childcare or are being left at

rubric: obstacles in his way.

car; throwing himself under

home with nannies, while their

[1] 1. Aurum metallicum also

a: Aur.

parents spend long days at

have the Mind rubric: desires • Mind: suicidal disposition: work. Not every child will feel

death during convalescence

drowning, by: Aur.

abandoned if left with a nanny

and the Mind rubrics: doubtful or at childcare, but the child who

of recovery and doubtful of • Mind: suicidal disposition: does absorb this experience

salvation. The patient was an

hanging, by: aur.

as an abandonment trauma

alcoholic. She consumed four

• Mind: suicidal disposition: will often grow up to become

bottles of Vodka per day. Three

hypochondriasis, by: aur.

the constitution Mag-carb.

Chapter 3 - Forsaken

Mag-carbs experience a sense

Berkeley, California, North

feels suffocated and stifled

of underlying dread and appre—

Atlantic Books, 2004, p.44.

and not able to be myself. Her

*hension of potential rejection
biggest fear is that she will lose
and abandonment. This anxiety
4 One of my Spongia patients*

her mental freedom and be

is reflected in the need that

described this feeling of being

trapped like her mother who

Mag-carbs have to protect

crowded as: there is interference

had dementia. I asked her how

*themselves from conflict or
in my space. I feel that the only she felt as a child. Her reply was:
disharmony”. Lalor, Liz, A
way I can survive is to become
I never belonged there either. I
Homeopathic Guide to Partner-
a ‘snow queen’. This allows
felt like I couldn’t breathe.
ship and Compatibility, Berkeley,
me to remain detached from
California, North Atlantic Books,
afar. I am not taking part. I am
5 The second Spongia case I
2004, p.238.
judging from afar. I am sad and
had was a patient who came
depressed. I feel exposed. I am
to see me for all consuming
3 “The homeopathic remedy
not comfortable in my place of
waves of hot flushes and heart*

*Magnesium carbonica (short-
living. My mother had dementia,*

*palpitations associated with the
ened to Mag-carb for both
I am afraid of getting dementia.
onset of menopause. Her health
remedy and constitutional type)
I have enormous sadness. I am*

*history included high blood
is derived from a dilution of
awkward in society and fearful*

pressure and heart palpitations

carbonate of magnesia, which

of people. I do not function well

*which are consistent with the
contains the mineral magne-
in a group environment. I feel*

homoeopathic remedy profile
sium. A tissue salt deficiency
detached and feel like I do not
of Spongia. The 'never-well—

*of magnesium results in loss
belong anywhere. Not grounded.
since-event' or psychodynamic
of nervous system function. A
I have a feeling of despair peri-
causation in this case was being*

*person suffering from a physical
odically in the evening which is
set free by her mother who sent
magnesium deficiency will expe-
accompanied by a desire to weep*

rience muscle cramping and

*her overseas when she was
and hopelessness. Everything is
tremors, as well as emotional
fifteen. I felt trapped in France, I
a burden, I drag myself through
apprehensiveness, confusion,
couldn't go home I had no choice.
life. I feel different to everyone
and disorientation. The theme
She felt like she had been swim-
and do not belong anywhere. I
of a person who is suffering
was much happier living in over-
ming against the tide ever since.*

from nerve fiber contraction is

seas rather than in Australia

Spongia psychological y need to

reflected in the emotional and

because I need a strong sense of

feel attached (anchored to the

*physical action and nature of
community and strong spiritual
sea bed) to their home. Sea crea—
Mag-carb. Mag-carbs literally
connection and direction from
tures only feel safe when they are*

*shut down feelings to avoid
God otherwise I feel afloat with
alone and hiding in a safe place
feeling anxious. Mag-carbs
no direction. I also think I can
[home]. Spongia have the Mind experience a sense of under-
be rude and harsh and oblivious
rubric: desires to go home and*

lying apprehension and anxiety

and judgmental and dictatorial.

the Mind rubric: ailments from that they then experience as

I am judging from afar. I feel

fright. Since she was fifteen this

fear of rejection and aban-

that all my complaints have a

woman had been experiencing
donment. This is reflected in
psychosomatic origin which
crippling panic attacks. The panic
the need that Mag-carbs have
attacks left her feeling immobi-

*to protect themselves from
comes from too much negative
lized. Her biggest anxiety was at
conflict or disharmony. Often
thinking. I have a fear of doing
work, her boss would ask her a
the effort of dealing with anxiety
something wrong because of
question and she felt so scared
and the effort of holding down
the punishment. Mentally, she
that she was unable to speak.*

*feelings of apprehensiveness
suffers from periods of dullness,
She felt insecure, without a voice,
result in Mag-carbs suffering
no thoughts and finds it hard to
trapped and with no choice. She
from depression. The anxiety
concentrate. Physically, she has
that Mag-carbs suffer is so
no energy and is tired. Spongia*

hated working in offices because

intense that they end up

*have a psychodynamic need
of the fact that everyone would
suppressing it just to be able*

to separate from themselves

be able to look at her all day.

to function. When Mag-carbs

and from the world in order to

Spongia have the Mind rubric: suppress their emotional feel—

*protect themselves from being
cannot bear to be looked at. She*

ings they often then experience

enveloped by and encroached

felt paranoid about what others

*the effects of the suppression
upon by their own inner fears
would be thinking about her. All of
physically, in muscular cramps
and negativities. A major cause
her life since she was fifteen she*

and neuralgic pains that reflect

*of her current depression is
thought she was a dumb twit and
magnesium deficiency". Lalor,
that she does not feel comforta stupid girl because she couldn't
Liz, A Homeopathic Guide to
able living in Australia. In the
talk. Spongia have the Larynx and Partnership and Compatibility,*

Australian community she

Trachea rubric: nervous aphonia, Chapter 3 - Forsaken

lost voice. She also felt awkward in

*sion and composure has healthy
trons and can bind with them to
all social communication. I blush
and unhealthy advantages, as
make positronium atoms. These
terribly. I feel like people are on well as disadvantages and
atoms live for a brief time as tiny
a different wave length, there are
consequences for Staphisagria.
gas clouds, trapped within the
things that I just don't understand.*

*Staphisagrias eventual y always
material's pores, until the elec-
I can't talk about myself social y.*

lose control because their

I also struggle to understand

suppression is challenged by the

trons and positrons inevitably

things social y; I get confused a

*equally powerful force of their
annihilate with one another in a
lot. Spongia somaticize all of their
anger and rage at being continu—
burst of gamma-rays. Mills and
anxieties, which is why Spongia
al y abused and repressed. When*

his colleagues detected these

as a homoeopathic remedy is

Staphisagria lose control they

gamma rays to measure the rate

*used for heart palpitations and
are abusive because the build-up
of annihilation, or “decay,” and
difficulties in breathing as a result
of emotion is overwhelming.
probe the underlying physics.”
of anxiety and fear. The only time*

*Staphisagrias then sink into
this Spongia patient felt like she
remorseful self-abuse that*

*Written by Mark Buchanan, a
could escape her anxiety was
mirrors their history of abuse.*

*freelance science writer from
when she was singing. Spongia*

*Within Staphisagria is the theme
Cambridge, England. From the
have the Mind rubric: loathing of of abuse, out-of-control abuser,
internet site: focus.aps.org/
work alternating with singing. [1] 1.
and the remorseful self abuser.”
story/v16/st16
Lalor, Liz, A Homeopathic Guide
6
Spongia make very good
to Partnership and Compatibility,
11 “Compression and oppression”
therapists, especially if they
Berkeley, California, North*

are the two opposing themes

are working with individuals

Atlantic Books, 2004, p.76.

Misha Norland identifies in the

*or groups who have suffered
proving of Positronium.*

persecution. Their capacity to

9

See www.hominf.org/posi/posifr.

see something as though he saw

htm. The proving of Positronium

*12 **Oedipus Complex** is a son's*

through someone else's eyes,

is written by Misha Norland.

largely unconscious sexual

gives them an inbuilt capacity

attraction toward his mother

to understand how it feels to be

10 *“Positronium is an “exotic” atom*

accompanied by jealousy

persecuted.

made of matter and antimatter:

toward his father. Austrian

an electron and a positron

psychiatrist Sigmund Freud first

7 'Dissociation' is a normal

(anti-electron) bound together

used the term. Oedipus is the

*response to the trauma of
hero of the ancient Greek play
illness. If the patient dissoci—
without a nucleus. Since
Oedipus Tyrannus by Sophocles,
ates, it allows themselves space*

researchers have already made

which tells the story of how

*to distance themselves from
positronium atoms and ions,*

Oedipus was abandoned at birth

the feelings which are over—

the next step would be to coax

*by his parents and returned
whelming them. 'Dissociative*

*the atoms to interact through
as an adult to kill his father
disorder' on the other hand is
collisions, and ultimately to
and marry his mother. Freud*

*a far more complex disorder
form molecules. While there*

suggested that if this complex

in which the patient creates

are always occasional collisions

is not resolved in the young

*multiple personalities which
in positronium gas, researchers
child, it contributes to neurosis*

*allow their psyche protection
haven't succeeded in making
in later life. Swiss psychologist
from what they perceive to be*

*Carl Jung suggested that such
potentially traumatic situations,*

it dense enough for frequent

*feelings were not restricted to
within and outside of them—
collisions--enough to affect the
boys but that girls could also
selves.*

gas's properties.

experience a similar complex.

But a team of physicists led by

8

“Staphisagrias suppress feelings

Allen Mills of the University of

13 Allen, in Handbook of Materia

by not allowing any expression

*California at Riverside may have
medica, notes the tendency
of anger or rage; they are
done just that. They collected
of Asterias rubens to abandon
proud of the fact that they are*

*and compressed positrons in
themselves to stronger influ—
able to remain nice and sweet.
a magnetic trap and then fired
ences: “melancholy to give*

*Staphisagrias have developed
herself up to mental or bodily*

*justifiable reasons for why they
super-intense positron pulses at
work, to walk or engage in violent
need to suppress their feelings;
a thin film of “nano-porous” silica,
exercise, species of moral intox—*

they are protecting a very

*a material riddled with myriad
ication. Anguish from noon till
painful history of some form of
microscopic pores. Positrons
3 p.m. as if a misfortune were
abuse. The theme of suppres—
hitting the film liberate elec—
impending or he were going to*

Chapter 3 - Forsaken

*hear bad news, and he then feels
prescribe most commonly. It is*

*contained only a mixture of
as if he should give way to tears.”*

*the remedy which addresses
olefiant gas and hydrogen. In
Allen, Timothy Field, M.D. LL.D.
disturbance within the function
1821 William Henry published in
Handbook of Materia Medica.
of the organ— Borax improves
the Philosophical Transactions
New Delhi, B. Jain Publishers, p.*

mucus quality because it

a proof of his original views.

146. 1994.

increases low levels of Estradiol.

John Dalton, Humphrey Davy,

The Mind rubric: starting during Dr. Thomson and himself had

14 Boericke notes that the

menses is reflective of the fear

all examined the gases bubbling

homoeopathic remedy “has an

*of failing which is predominant
to the surface in marshes and*

*unquestionable influence over
in the psyche of women faced*

*from coal mines and found
cancer disease.” It is easy to see
with infertility.
them to be the same substance*

the psychosomatic themes in all

*which they called carburetted
spheres—emotionally, mentally,*

• Female genitalia/sex rubric:

hydrogen.

and physically. Cancer patients

menses: return: ceased; William Henry then proceeded

often relay that the cancer has

after the regular menstrual

to show that carburetted

consumed them and that they

cycle has: Borx.

hydrogen was different from

have abandoned themselves

olefiant gas by examining

to the cancer. Their body has

• Female genitalia/sex rubric:

their reactions with chlorine.”

surrendered to the cancer and

menses: short, too: one day: www.thornber.net/cheshire/

the smell of death itself has

borx.

ideasmen/henry.html

invaded their body. They often

report that they smell dirty,

and that death is consuming

18 Allen notes in his Encyclopedia

19 Willow wood (amongst wand

them. Asterias rubens are the

of Pure Materia Medica that

collectors) is the most desired

only remedy listed in the Mind

Carboneum hydrogenisatum,

of the Celtic woods. Willow

rubric: fear of Mammae cancer.

the homoeopathic remedy

wood is supposedly aligned

Boericke, William, M. D. Pocket

*is derived from Carburetted
to conducting magical energy.
Manual of Homoeopathic
Hydrogen, Ethene, and Olefiant*

*Willow wood reacts to the
Materia Medica. New Delhi,
gas. Allen does not make a
energy and will of the one
Motilal Banarsidass Publishers.
distinction whether it is all three
using the wand. It is for this
p. 94. 1996.
or just Carburetted Hydrogen.*

reason that there are numerous

It is also debatable given the

internet webpages which are

15 The other remedy in the Delu-

research done by William Henry

dedicated to the sale of magical

sion rubric: conscious of the whether Allen assumed that all

wands made from willow wood.

suffering of women through the three were the same substance.

It is questionable if one can use

Boericke states Carboneum

Harry Potter in a text on homoe-

ages is Lac-Lupinum. From the hydrogenisatum is derived from

opathy, however, the owner of

proving of this remedy a strong

Carburetted Hydrogen.

the willow wand in the Harry

personality characteristic which

Potter books was Ron Weasley.

merged was the need to protect

“William Henry was very inter—

Ron Weasley’s wand broke

and take responsibility for the

ested in the gases produced

*because he could not force
group (pack) and the children*

*by the destructive distillation
the wand to yield to his power.
within the group. Wolves are
of coal and oil. He analyzed
“Wands are capable of changing
very family (pack) orientated.*

*their constituents and studied
masters. When a wand's master*

*Within all the Lac remedies
their suitability for lighting. He
is disarmed, stunned, or killed,
there is a struggle between the*

*showed that such gases were
but not had their wand snatched
group versus the individual.*

*a mixture of carbonic oxide
from their hand, the wand will
(carbon monoxide), carburetted
accept the old master's attacker
hydrogen (methane), hydrogen,
16 The 'never-well-since-event' in
as its new master. This will occur
olefiant gas (ethene) with some
Sepia will occur in childhood,
even if the wand in question is
carbonic acid gas (carbon
specifically pre-verbal. Sepia
not in the possession of either of
dioxide) and sulphuretted*

experiences abandonment quite

the two people involved.”

hydrogen (hydrogen sulphide).

often as a baby.

As a result he found himself

From the internet webpage:

at variance with some other

harrypotter.wikia.com/wiki/

17 Borax is one of the homoeo—

authors who maintained that

Wand

pathic remedies I use in my Liz

olefiant gas was the sole

Lalor Fertility Program. Borax

*compound of carbon and 20 From Stirling's notes listed on is the Drainage
remedy that I hydrogen and that coal gas*

Radar: "Jilted Lovers: Virtually

Chapter 3 - Forsaken

*all the provers experienced
temporarily during the proving,
someone he met the week after*

some tensions in their primary

one couple came together and

the proving started.”

relationship. Maybe this is

moved in together really quickly,

common in a proving. The

one couple split up shortly after

*general feeling was one of
the proving, one prover nearly
21 From Stirling's notes listed on
"drawing the line". Situations that
started an affair, and another got
Radar: "The tree is also asso—*

previously had been unresolved

her partner to discuss the issue

ciated with fertility and easing

*but tolerated either became
of having children, which they
childbirth, and in herbal lore*

*intolerable or spontaneously
had been avoiding for years. My
is used for the ailments of the
moved towards a solution. Out
own seven year marriage, which
newborn and the aged.”
of the members of the group
had appeared very stable, split
who actually took a remedy, one*

*dramatically and my husband
prover's partner started seeing
left, a few weeks before the
22 Exanthema: feverish diseases
a counselor to resolve his prob—
proving group finished meeting,*

*with notable eruptions on the
lems, another couple split up*

to start a relationship with

skin.

Causation

*I have allocated all the Delusion rubrics which pertain to psychological
'delusions of original sin' or self-blame into*

Causation. If the trauma inside your

patient starts with them feeling guilty

and unrealistically responsible for their

illness then the simillimum is listed in the

all the Delusion rubrics: he is sinful, he has committed a crime or he has done wrong, and is allocated to the section

“I have caused my disease.”

Causation.

“This is my fault.”

Kübler-Ross identified bargaining as the

“I must have done

third stage. Bargaining is when a patient

something wrong to

*believes that if they are, for example, being
deserve this.”*

*good with their diet by juice fasting, or if
they are meditating, they can do a deal with*

“I have been bad.”

God and be cured.

“I have sinned.”

Underlying the patient’s active

*processing of bargaining is their underlying delusional belief that they have
been bad, and that is what fuels their*

desire to now be good. I have identified

Causation as the third stage. This is

characterized by the patient blaming themselves for their loss of good health. A patient often blames their loss of good health on themselves by assuming they were bad, most commonly relating it to a time when they were not living their life in harmony.

A Delusion rubric is used when there is an assumption or perception which is a misrepresentation of reality.

The various 'New-Age' philosophies of 'you are what you think', and 'you are your disease', have their basis in the concepts of punishment for being bad.

Chapter 4 - Causation

I have sadly to say that I have never treated good is masking the underlying delusional a patient with a permanent illness, whether belief in punishment for being bad.

it be life threatening or not, who has not become a victim to the delusional belief I have found in my practice that every

that their disease is a punishment. More often than not they have voluntarily taken disease, whether it be emotional, mental, on this belief in the guise of a 'New-Age' or physical always presents with the philosophy so they can find an explanation. Delusion rubrics of abandonment and of the cause of their disease.

the underlying guilt of being cast out of Paradise because they are evil. Each Since the emergence of 'New-Age' case presented also resonates with the ideology we have developed a delusional patient's delusional expectation that if belief that we are entitled to good health they are in communication with God or a if we have been living a mindful life. This 'higher being' or their 'inner spiritual spirit'

incorrect assumption of entitlement

they should be able to cure their disease.

of good health fuels all the delusional

*conspiracy theories which have sprung
If they can't cure their disease then they
up in the alternative health industry.
believe that their disease is a result of*

*God's judgment or karma for the sins
In the majority of my cases the relevance of
they have committed.
each of the Delusion rubrics in Causation
will throw light on the underlying guilt and
Adam and Eve don't just appear in
the overwhelming effect that the concept
Genesis and the Quran; they are the
of 'original sin' and the expulsion of Adam1*

*underlying psychological theme in all
and Eve has had on our psyche. 'Original
'New-Age' books which have influenced
sin' or the belief in good and evil² holds a
the modern-day view we have of disease.
powerful position in the Jewish, Islamic and
Adam and Eve are expelled from Paradise,
Christian religions as well as in 'New-Age'
forsaken, abandoned, separated from*

philosophies that influence the alternative God, and they lose their immortality. The health industry. The absorption of good assumption of the concept of 'original and evil by our modern-day psyche has sin' and the attributing of personal blame affected our understanding of the reason will, in my experience, always present for disease. I have added the psychological itself when a patient faces the loss of 'delusions of original sin' to the stages of their health, regardless of whether it is refusing to acknowledge illness because fatal or non-fatal. The psychotherapeutic in many cases the patient believes deep formation of the development of the five within their own self that they deserve psychological steps: denial, forsaken, the disease or emotional pain they are causation, depression and resignation currently suffering. The psychological

*which the patient will move through as
process of bargaining or of trying to be
they struggle to acknowledge and accept*

Chapter 4 - Causation

their illness is reminiscent of the steps

It is also not appropriate to offer any

Adam and Eve undertook in their story

homoeopathic explanations of miasms

when they had to acknowledge their sin,

to a patient who is trying to find the

*subsequent abandonment and ultimate
cause of their illness. I have as a teacher
loss of immortality. The story of Adam
watched students and qualified homoeo—
and Eve is also the basis of an enormous
paths do this in consultations. If you
number of the Delusion rubrics in the*

offer homoeopathic miasmatic philosophy

Mind section in our repertory and I have

to the patient they will not offer you their categorized them accordingly. If the

explanation; their explanation is a gem

trauma inside your patient starts with

which will indicate the simillimum. What

them feeling guilty and responsible for

the patient offers as their explanation

being sick then the simillimum is listed in

will, of course, indicate the simillimum

the Delusion rubrics: he is sinful and he in the case.

has committed a crime.

When a patient is faced with failure in their

Invariably, in all the consultations I have

life, whether it is fiscal failure, failure in

had with patients facing a fatal illness,

their marriage, or whether it is failure of

they will bring the conversation around to

their health they will consistently relate

the subject of why me? I have found it is the cause back to a period of time in

their

not helpful, or useful, to offer any explanation—

life when they felt that they were not

tions of the potential cause of their illness.

living in harmony with themselves. Typically—

It is impossible to know the cause of many

usually the patient will relay the following

diseases, and even if, there is a logical

explanations of the cause of their illness:

explanation, as is the case with exposure

I was chasing the mighty dollar. – I was not told asbestos, for example, the patient will

in touch with my true self. – I was always still want to find their own reason for why

living the high life. – There was a time when they got asbestosis and not their friend I was pushing too many drugs. – I knew I who was standing next to them when

had been drinking way too much, for too

they were exposed. The patient wants and

long. – I knew this would happen because I need to arrive at what they themselves

have had very negative thoughts. – I have believed to be the cause. Even if there

been working too hard and well, it has to

has been an established genetic link, as

catch up with you doesn't it? None, or all, of is the case with cancer of the bowel, for

these sorts of explanations might, or might

example. The patient still wants to find

not, have contributed to a patient's illness.

their own reason for why they got bowel So far, in this process, there is nothing in

cancer. If the homoeopath interferes with

the above possible explanations of the

this crucial process by reiterating the

cause for their illness which is indicative

genetic link, then the homoeopath will not

of the patient having any psychological

get to find out the information they need

delusions. The above causes that patients

to be able to pick the peculiarities specific have come up with are in proportion to the to that patient and not to the disease.

situation, and in proportion to their feel-

Chapter 4 - Causation

ings of having no control. Because your

doom. The person possessed by the devil

patient is facing a loss of control over their

can also refer to someone who is luckless

can also refer to someone who is lacking health, and potentially their life, they will or wretched. Nowadays it is rare for a patient to refer to their 'devil' within, or of their illness; this is a normal response. the 'devil' who is the tempter of mankind. It is also a normal appropriate response if a patient refers to the 'dark-side of for a patient to blame themselves for their their nature' who tempts them to do 'bad current illness if, for some time, they have things', this should be repertorised as the been drinking, or smoking, or taking too Delusion rubric: he is possessed of a devil. many drugs.

Similarly, a patient will rarely use the word sinful. If a patient believes they have been A Delusion rubric can only be used in 'bad', this should be repertorised as the the case if you can see a conflicting

Delusion rubric: he is possessed of a devil, struggle which is self-punishing in your or he has committed a crime.

patient's psyche.

If your patient believes that they truly

If your patient says to you with the inten-

deserve their illness and this is why

sity of the 'eye of the storm', that they

they are sick then this is representa—

know why they are ill, and they reveal

tive of the Delusion rubrics of having their sins, and conclude that their illness

sinned and committed a crime. If your is their just desert, then this is indicative patient believes in a system of just

of the psychological delusions of punish—

punishment for their sins, this is an

ment.

indication of disproportionate retribu—

tion. If their reactions to their feelings

In psychiatry, self-inflicted exile or

of being bad are disproportionately an

self-imposed punishment is a conse-

over-reaction and misrepresentation of

quence or end result of a 'persecution

reality then it is important to consider complex3'. In homoeopathy 'delusions the Delusion rubrics pertaining to of self-persecution' are repertorised by wrongs committed. These rubrics are using the Delusion rubrics pertaining also important to consider for patients to sins. The word devil or sinful is no who believe that the reason they are longer in common usage. In the Delusion sick is because they are essentially bad rubrics the use of the word devil should people [evil]. These are the Delusion not be interpreted literally. The devil in rubrics of being in communication with the Delusion rubric: he is possessed of a the devil or being the devil, or being evil. devil, does not refer to the personification

remorseful Mind rubrics: anxiety about salvation, fear moral obliquity alternating 1. Denial: Delusion rubric: charmed and with sexual excitement, and lasciviousness cannot break the spell : Lach [2]1. Delu-alternating with remorse. Liliium tigrinum sion rubric: great person, is a: Lach.

also have the Mind rubric: rage alternating Delusion rubric: proud: lach.

with remorse. [1] 1. All these Mind rubrics demonstrate remorse which is reminiscent 2. Forsaken: Delusion rubric: friendless, of the confessional box. Liliium tigrinum he is: lach. Delusion rubric: lost; she will also behave remorsefully when sick, is: salvation; for: predestination, from: they promise to be good and pure.

Chapter 4 - Causation

If a patient presents in the first consult

overwhelming them. Liliium tigrinum have after they have found out they have a the ability to split (dissociate) from their severe illness, and they are full of promise—self and their body and allow one part of themselves that they will redeem themselves themselves to indulge in sexual desire.

by abstaining from all fun, then this is a

Liliium tigrinum have the Mind rubric: clear pointer towards the remedy Liliium confusion of mind, muscles refuse to obey tigrinum.

the will when the attention is turned away.

Liliium tigrinum have a struggle between Liliium tigrinum behave remorseful y

and religion and sexual desires. Although

suppress their sexuality and mutilate

Lilium tigrinum have several Delusion their body to redeem their sins.

rubrics indicating internal conflict they

have no Delusion rubrics specifically

Lilium tigrinum have only one significant mentioning sexual and religious conflict.

'delusion of grandeur' – everything is

All the rubrics mentioning sexual and

depending on them. This 'delusion of

religious conflict are Mind rubrics. Internal grandeur' elevates Lilium tigrinum into a struggles between religion and sexuality position of importance which allows them

perpetuate abuse. Lilium tigrinum have to feel entitled to adoration as well as

the Mind rubrics: rage from suppressed sexual adoration.

sexual desire and wild feeling in head from suppression of sexual desire. [1] 2.

'Delusions of grandeur' combined

with a dissociative split, and sexual

All suppression causes internal discord

lasciviousness combined with religious and instability. Liliun tigrinum have the remorsefulness, perpetuate self-abuse Delusion rubrics: being double, errors of and abuse of others.

personal identity, one will become insane,

and body is divided. Liliun tigrinum Liliun tigrinum is a remedy derived have the Mind rubrics: mutilating his from the Tiger Lily. The theme of the

body, desire to pull her own hair, and

Liliales is adoration and praise for their

tormenting himself.

perfection. Their self-punishment is

also disproportionate for guilt over

Lilium tigrinum have the Delusion rubric: abandonment of their family. The 'hubristic one will become insane unless she got out denial' for Lilium tigrinum refers to their of her body. [1] 1. Lilium tigrinum have belief that everyone is depending on them.

the Delusion rubric: as if he could fly. All Their failure and sin, which has become a the Delusion rubrics: flying, in the air, and psychological delusion, is that they have floating, indicate 'Dissociative Disorders'.

abandoned their family – Delusion rubric:

'Dissociation' is a normal response to the cannot get along with her family, does not trauma of illness. If the patient dissociates, belong to her own family. [1] 1. They then it allows themselves space to distance

feel guilt for their family – Delusion rubric: themselves from the feelings which are

doomed to expiate her sins and those of

Chapter 4 - Causation

her family. The self-fulfilling prophecy

5. Resignation: Delusion rubric: die: about for the Liliales family, which predisposes to die; one was: lil-t. Delusion rubric: Lilium tigrinum to this psychological divided: two parts; into: lil-t. Delusion delusion, is that they feel so entitled to rubric: disease: incurable disease; he adoration and praise that it has removed

has an: Lil-t. Delusion rubric: body: them from their family. Their lofty position divided, is: lil-t. Delusion rubric: insane: predisposes them to also feeling

forsaken become insane; one will: unless she got with no one to care for them.

out of her body: lil-t. [1] 1. [This rubric

can pertain to internal anxiety or fears

1. Denial: Delusion rubric: depending on of disease.]

*him; everything is: lil-t. Delusion rubric: flying: could fly; as if he: lil-t. [This rubric **Mercurius** should not be interpreted literally.*

This rubric pertains to Dissociative

Mercurius are undermined by any

Disorders.]

possibility that they will be exposed as

a criminal even though they are listed

2. Forsaken: Delusion rubric: forsaken; is: in the Delusion rubric: he is a criminal.

lil-t. Delusion rubric: forsaken; is: care They will want to kill anyone who has for her; no one would: lil-t. Delusion criticized them – Mind rubric: desire to kill rubric: family, does not belong to her the person who contradicts them. Their

own: get along with her; cannot: lil-t. [1]

persecution complex is also fueled by

1. Delusion rubric: poisoned: he: has delusions that they are being attacked – been: lil-t.

Delusion rubric: surrounded by enemies.

The col oquial saying ‘the best defense is

3. Causation: Delusion rubric: wrong: attack’, is a good example of the avoidance

done wrong; he has: Lil-t. Delusion techniques of Mercurius. Mercurius is rubric: doomed, being: expiate her the only remedy listed in the Delusion

sins and those of her family; to: Lil-t.

rubric: take people by the nose. This is

[2] 1. Delusion rubric: family, does not a wonderful rubric which reflects the

belong to her own: get along with her; mercurial ability, and need, to coerce and

*cannot: lil-t. [1] 1. [This rubric is an
delude. Mercurius are the only remedy
admission of guilt and an admission of
listed in the Delusion rubric: body is made abandonment.]*

of sweets. Mercurius have an obsessive need to 'charm their way into your good

4. Depression: Delusion rubric: insane: book'. In the process of charming you, they

become insane; one will: unless she need to present themselves as pure and

*got out of her body: lil-t. [1] 1. Delusion untouchable. Mercurius have the
Delusion rubric: insane: become insane; one will: rubrics: religious and fancy
illusions, in the lil-t. Delusion rubric: doomed, being: rubrics of 'hubristic
denial'. If Mercurius*

*Lil-t. Delusion rubric: double: being: are humiliated and exposed as being a lil-
t. Delusion rubric: identity: errors of criminal they can be very dominating
personal identity: lil-t. Delusion rubric: and, conversely, self-destructive in
unreal: everything seems unreal: lil-t.*

their attempt to protect their inherent

Chapter 4 - Causation

instability. Their intuitive ability to protect/

to themselves the true cause. Mercurius

hide their instability reflects the reactive

*have the opposing Delusion rubric: is in and unstable nature of the metal
mercury.*

hell – which pertains to acknowledgment

The reason I identify Mercurius as being

of sins committed – and the Delusion

inherently self-destructive is that as

rubric: suffers in hell, without being able

soon as any fault is exposed they have

to fight and charm. When they fight to

to explain why – which is a retraction of

defend their ‘ego’ it consequently exposes

acknowledged sins or blame.

them to the world; the more exposed

their weaknesses are, the more they

Mercurius will only be the simillimum if

disintegrate. Mercurius enact the same

*the patient retracts acknowledgment of
self-destructive, self-fulfilling prophecy
blame.*

in their homoeopathic health treatment.

As soon as the homoeopath gets them

1. Denial: Delusion rubric: religious: merc.

healthy in the homoeopathic treatment

*Delusion rubric: body: sweets, is made process, they immediately need to self-
of: merc. [1] 1.*

*destruct by consuming excessive amounts
of alcohol or drugs.*

2. Forsaken: Delusion rubric: home: away from home; he is: merc.

*If they allow you, the practitioner, any
control over, or effectiveness in, making*

3. Causation: Delusion rubric: criminal, them wel through your treatment, it is

*he is a: Merc. Delusion rubric: hel : in; viewed as an humiliation because it is
is: merc. OPPOSING Delusion rubric: proof that they were sick in the first*

*hell: torments of hell without being place. Mercurius cannot allow them-
able to explain; suffers the: Merc.*

selves to be put in a vulnerable position.

This is a classic psychological avoidance

*4. Depression : Delusion rubric: fail, every-technique. Self-destructive behavior
thing will: merc. Delusion rubric: hell: and self-blame will be maintained and*

torments of hell without being able to

nurtured because they help protect

explain; suffers the: Merc. [This rubric Mercurius from their innermost dark

acknowledges feelings of suffering

secrets about themselves.

but does not acknowledge self-blame.]

Delusion rubric: hel : in; is: merc.

The conflict between their 'hubristic

5. Resignation: Delusion rubric: die: denial' rubrics: religious and body made of about to die; one was: merc. Delusion sweets, and their presumptions of disease

rubric: sick: being: merc.

rubrics: sick and about to die, places Mercurius in an unstable and untenable

Natrum carbonicum

position; the only possible outcome

is failure. The simillimum will only be

Natrum carbonicum sink into the belief that

Mercurius if the patient believes they are

there is a division between themselves and

being tormented without acknowledging others which can never be repaired. They

Chapter 4 - Causation

will never become well, they are going to be

Natrum carbonicum have an interesting

sick forever, and the treatment will never

Delusion rubric – of a wedding. The one succeed. It is important that one is aware of delusional desire Natrum carbonicum

the crippling desperation and self-inflicted

have in this world is to be wedded, if

punishment Natrum carbonicum suffer.

they give up this journey their heart will

Natrum carbonicum are so self-punishing

literally break. Every single time Natrum

carbonicum take the remedy they will feel

that they believe they are not worth saving.

emotionally closer to others' feelings, and

Natrum carbonicum are weighted heavily

their own. Natrum carbonicum have the

in all the rubric categories pertaining to

Mind rubric: inconsolable, continuous persecution and failure. Their treatment

*weeping from consolation. [1] 1. The
process will be slow; this is consistent with*

*consequence of feeling more connected
the carbonicum element. With the salt
to others is that emotional fears of being
element added to the carbonicum, their*

abandoned and persecuted will confront internal questioning will cause Natrum Natrum carbonicum. The homoeopath carbonicum to continually be confronted treating a Natrum carbonicum must with their self-worth. Natrum carbonicum predict that they have created a division believe nothing they do will be right [he is between themselves and others for a doing nothing right].

particular reason. The gulf between

others and Natrum carbonicum are self-

Natrum carbonicum have the Mind imposed to avoid feeling close. Natrum

carbonicum have the Delusion rubric: rubric: never succeeds, and the Delu- body has become heavy and thick. The sion rubric: he cannot succeed, he does psychosomatic meaning of the Delusion

everything wrong. Natrum carbonicum rubric: body has become heavy and

*will continually question whether they
think is that they will never be moved, or
(as a patient) are doing the right thing
penetrated, or touched by others. Natrum
and whether the remedy is right.*

*carbonicum not only separate themselves,
they separate their body from their lovers*

*Natrum carbonicum have the Mind rubric: as well . It is this separation and
division*

*desire for company, and the Mind rubric: between themselves and others which
aversion to company yet fear of being*

perpetuates their obsession with bonding

alone [3]. Their self-inflicted exile [division [wedding]. Natrum carbonicum have between himself and others] is maintained

several Dream rubrics: amorous, and to avoid further abandonment and/or

amorous with erections, and amorous with pollutions. Natrum carbonicum struggle persecution. Natrum carbonicum have the

to feel confident enough in real life to

Mind rubric: suspicious, fear of company connect with others; all their amorous

and the Delusion rubric: sees devils. If the desires are played out in their dreams.

homoeopath understands this psycho-

Natrum carbonicum have the Mind rubrics: logical process they will be better able to estranged from his family, estranged show patience when Natrum carbonicum

from friends and relatives, and estranged are suspicious about the treatment.

from her husband. Natrum carbonicum Chapter 4 - Causation

have the Dream rubrics: wedding, and origins in an event in which the patient

wedding with two women. The simillimum

believes they have committed a crime

will only be Natrum carbonicum if the

against their family. Natrum carbonicum

patient struggles with being able to

have the Delusion rubric: head is separated emotionally bond and sexually

connect

*from body. This rubric reinforces that
to others. Natrum carbonicum struggle
they cannot not always trust themselves.*

to bond emotionally in relationships

Depressive feelings of past and future

because they are convinced the other

failure underpin their psychological person will deceive them. Sankaran, in delusions of self-deserving banishment.

The Soul of Remedies, writes that in a proving of Natrum carbonicum it was

Natrum carbonicum have the Delusion noted that they had “a desire to be at their

rubric: he is on a journey, and illusions of mother’s breast”. Natrum carbonicum fancy. Natrum carbonicum wil not arrive have no rubrics confirming this symptom.

at a consultation and literally say they

I have had however, two cases of Natrum are on a journey, therefore it is important carbonicum where the male patients

*to consider the psychotherapeutic
were more comfortable having a sexual
meaning of this Delusion rubric. Natrum relationship with their mother because
carbonicum need to believe they are on
they were frightened that any other
a spiritual quest. Natrum carbonicum
woman, other than their mother, would
have the Mind rubrics: benevolence, and deceive them.
dignified. If one is inspired by a mission
which is greater than oneself, it is possible
The questions which will reveal the simil—
to overcome and deny al one's underlying
limum are: what happens when they feel
fears of persecution for sins committed.
accused, and what happens if they feel*

Their benevolent sacrifice of themselves

they have done something wrong? Underis needed to al eviate fears of persecution.

lying their fears is their self-inflicted exile

Benevolence is a position of superiority which is maintained because of the belief which the Natrum carbonicum use to deny their weaknesses. Natrum carbonicum that they have committed serious crimes. have the Mind rubric: cheerful but fearful.

[1] 1. In our repertories it can become Natrum carbonicum believe that they extremely confusing if on the one hand are being isolated from others because a remedy profile has the Mind rubric: they have been 'bad'.

benevolence and the Mind rubric: avarice.

All Mind rubrics of superiority protect

underlying fears of persecution because

Natrum carbonicum have several Dream they have been so greedy.

rubrics which all indicate that they

ruminate about remorseful acts – Dreams:

1. Denial: Delusion rubric: fancy, illusions remorse, events of previous evening, of: nat-c. Delusion rubric: wedding, events long forgotten, and conversations of a: nat-c. [Natrum carbonicum of the previous day. The ‘never-well-since— delude themselves they are wedded.]

event’ in Natrum carbonicum wil have its

Delusion rubric: journey; he is on: Chapter 4 - Causation

nat-c. Delusion rubric: enlarged: nat-c.

become: nat-c. [1] 2. [positr] Delusion [This rubric in Natrum carbonicum

rubric: head: separated from body; can pertain to exaggerated status or

head is: nat-c.

exaggerated persecutory fears.]

Nux moscheta

2. Forsaken: Delusion rubric: forsaken; is: nat-c. Delusion rubric: division Nux moschata are listed in only one of the between himself and others: nat-c.

Delusion rubrics pertaining to acknowl-

Delusion rubric: persecuted: he is edging sin: he has done wrong.

persecuted: nat-c. Delusion rubric: soldiers; surrounded by: nat-c. [1] 1.

The peculiar psychological differences

Delusion rubric: images, phantoms; amongst remedies as they struggle to

*sees: frightful: nat-c. Delusion rubric: acknowledge illness, or allocate blame
thieves: seeing: nat-c. Delusion rubric: for illness, hold the essence of the simi-
dead: persons, sees: nat-c. Delusion limum. Nux moschata will argue with
rubric: devil: sees: nat-c. Delusion you that they are not really sick – only
rubric: pursued; he was: enemies, one part of them is sick.*

*by: nat-c. Delusion rubric: criminals, about: nat-c. Delusion rubric: dead: This
is reflective of their psychotic ability persons, sees: nat-c.*

to differentiate and split from themselves.

*The Delusion rubric: being double, his real 3. Causation: Delusion rubric:
criminal, conscious self seemed to be watching his*

he is a: nat-c.

*other self playing, is indicative of a psychotic 4. Depression: Delusion rubric:
right: ability to split off from acknowledging what*

doing nothing right; he is: nat-c.

the 'other' self is doing. A Nux moschata

*Delusion rubric: succeed, he does patient suffering with lung cancer will
everything wrong; he cannot: nat-c.*

say in a consultation: not all of me is sick.

*Delusion rubric: heavy; is: nat-c. It is only my **lungs** which have a tumor.*

*Delusion rubric: head: separated Really, I know I might have smoked all my
from body; head is: nat-c. [This rubric*

life, but really it is not all my doing, my

indicates that Natrum carbonicum

wife has to acknowledge she has smoked
cannot trust that their head will know
our whole married life. The ability to find
what is good for their body.]
the simillimum in this case is based on

5. Resignation: Delusion rubric: sick, exacting listening, and understanding the
being: nat-c. Delusion rubric: body: true psychiatric meaning of the Delusion
thick, is: nat-c. [1] 1. Delusion rubric: rubrics. Because Nux moschata is a
remedy heart: disease; having an: Nat-c.

derived from nutmeg it has been allocated

Delusion rubric: heavy; is: nat-c. [This to the group of remedies known as the
rubric can pertain to heaviness in the

'hallucinogenic remedies'. Homoeopaths

body or in the mind.] Delusion rubric:

have presumed that the Delusion rubrics:

body: heavy and thick; body has body is enlarged, expansion of space, Chapter
4 - Causation

and he is three people have reflected

personal wrong doing; it will always be

Dissociative Disorders normally associated

the 'other' who has done wrong. Nux with the remedies which are derived from moschata have a contradiction between

hallucinogenic substances. The Delusion

the Delusion rubrics: body is enlarged rubrics: body is enlarged, expansion and parts are shrunken. They also have

of space, and he is three people are all a contradiction between the Delusion reflective of 'selective consciousness'

rubrics: he has done wrong and watching and 'selective conscientiousness'. Nux his other real conscious part playing.

moschata are the only remedy listed in

If there are contradictions within the

rubrics attached to a remedy then those

the Delusion rubric: being double; his real contradictions have to be reflected in the

conscious self seemed to be watching his

patient's behavior. The simillimum will only

other self playing.

be Nux moschata if the patient is struggling to take personal responsibility for

Nux moschata will never acknowledge

their health. Nux moschata have the Mind that they have contributed to their

rubric: facility for arguing. Nux moschata, predicament; the 'other' is responsible.

although acknowledging they might have

done wrong, blame their illness on the

The consequence of having a limited

*'other' sleepy or intoxicated part of them-understanding of the Delusion rubrics
selves which can't be held responsible.*

has meant that students of homoeopathy, as well as qualified homoeopaths,

1. Denial: Delusion rubric: three persons, expect a patient to literally say in a

*he is: Nux-m. Delusion rubric: fancy, consultation that their conscious self
illusions of: nux-m. Delusion rubric: enlarged: nux-m. Delusion rubric: seems to
be watching his other self.*

enlarged: body is: parts of body: nux-m.

It will not happen as literally as that:

*Delusion rubric: space: expansion of: a Nux moschata patient will say in a nux-
m. Delusion rubric: objects; about: consultation, I am not totally sick, it is*

large: nux-m. [This rubric can pertain

*only **my lungs** which have a tumor. I to il usions of grandeur or perceptions*

don't have cancer. This is an avoidance

of persecution.]

of body-ownership which is exquisitely

exclusive and peculiar to Nux moschata.

*2. Forsaken: Delusion rubric: execute him; people want to: nux-m. Delusion
Nux moschata will also apply the same*

rubric: images, phantoms; sees: dwells deflective ability to the assumption of

upon: nux-m. [1] 3. [arn. nux-m. sil.]

guilt. Nux moschata will concentrate on

Delusion rubric: pins; about: NUX-M.

minor details of their health rather than

[3] 2. [Sil.] Delusion rubric: talking: someone is talking: he is speaking; acknowledge what they have done overall

when: nux-m.

to contribute to il health. Nux moschata

have the Delusion rubric: about pins. [3]

3. Causation: Delusion rubric: wrong: 2. Nux moschata wil never acknowledge done wrong; he has: nux-m. OPPOSING

Chapter 4 - Causation

Delusion rubric: double: being: watching his other self playing; his real

It is crucial to ask a patient in a consultation: What do you think about yourself conscious self seemed to be: nux-m.

being sick? The answer to that question

[1] 1. [This rubric indicates an ability to

highlights peculiarities which indicate

avoid ownership of 'the other' in wrong

the simillimum. Silicea will answer the

doing.]

question hv refrina to their nerceived

questioning regarding to their perception

4. Depression: Delusion rubric: exis-failure to be perfect.

tence: surroundings did not exist: nux-m. Delusion rubric: sleepy; he is: The psychotherapeutic interpretation

nux-m. Delusion rubric: intoxicated: of the Delusion rubric: divided, left side is; he: nux-m. [These rubrics reflect

did not belong to her, reveals an internal

unconsciousness.]

somatic dilemma where the patient feels

like they do not have total control over the

5. Resignation: Delusion rubric: sick: two sides of themselves. Silicea are never

being: nux-m. Delusion rubric: dimin-quite sure that the left side of them is as ished: shrunken, parts are: nux-m.

perfect as the right side. Silicea dwell upon persecutions – dwell s upon seeing images

and phantoms.

Silicea

Silicea dwell upon everything which they

Silicea doubt their integrity. Silicea have have done wrong in minute detail.

the Delusion rubrics: illusions of fancy, and he is on a journey. Both are Delusion Silicea will say: I must have done some-rubrics of idealism which Silicea strive to thing wrong to be sick and now I need to live up to. Silicea need their meticulous

be extra careful with everything that I do;

conscientiousness because it is their
this will ensure I do not get sick again. I
only salvation from their psychological
will watch every single thing I eat and I will
delusions that they have done something
not do anything to upset myself. Internal
wrong. The internal questioning and
doubt [will become insane] and predictions
agonizing about wrong doing is reflected
of failure [everything will fail] underpin
in the Delusion rubric: divided, left side did not belong to her, in which Silicea
their perceptions of wrong doing. Silicea
are the only remedy listed, and in the
will be particularly obsessive in order to
Mind rubrics: anxiety of conscience and avoid having to face their fear of
failure.

always washing her hands. Silicea avoid Silicea have the Delusion rubric: about
becoming 'criminals' by being obsessively pins. Silicea chose to concentrate on
all perfect – Silicea have the Delusion rubric: the minor details of everything
they, or sees needles – the attention to detail¹⁰ is

someone else has done wrong rather

*obsessively maintained to avoid future
than allow themselves to be inspired
wrong doing.*

by the greater overall view or overall

Chapter 4 - Causation

improvement in their health. The simil—

knowledge – it is necessary for identifying

imum will only be Silicea if the patient has the simillimum. When a patient is sick

to continually concentrate on the minor

they are in conflict; when someone is in

ailments, (such as a small blemish on their

conflict they self-delude or avoid reality.

face), which have not been ‘cured’ in the

When a patient is sick they will move

homoeopathic treatment rather than the

through the five psychological processes

overall cure of a major disease.

as they struggle to acknowledge or accept

their illness.

1. Denial: Delusion rubric: fancy, illusions of: sil. Delusion rubric: journey; he is Identifying the prominence of one remedy on a: sil.

in a particular psychological process

2. Forsaken: Delusion rubric: persecuted: will indicate the simillimum. Veratrum he is persecuted: sil. Delusion rubric: album are religiously and self-righteously

images, phantoms; sees: dwells upon: consumed with their guilt.

sil. [1] 3. [arn. nux-m. sil.] Delusion

rubric: injury: about to receive injury; Veratrum album feature prominently in al

is: sil. Delusion rubric: needles; sees: the Delusion rubrics of grandeur to do with Sil. [2] 2. [merc.] Delusion rubric: pins; being one with God. The Delusion rubric: about: Sil. [2] 2. [NUX-M.] Delusion he is in heaven talking to God, and she is the rubric: pursued; he was: sil.

virgin Mary, and he is a prince, indicates the elevated status that Veratrum album have 3. Causation: Delusion rubric: wrong: for themselves. From such a lofty height,

done wrong; he has: sil. Delusion Veratrum album fall a long way when they

rubric: criminal, he is a: sil.

acknowledge sin. Veratrum album have

4. Depression: Delusion rubric : insane: the Delusion rubric: must keep a vow. In a become insane; one will: sil. Delusion Veratrum album (case) she highlights the

rubric : fail, everything will: sil.

intensity of the guilt they feel for having

committed a sin; the patient in that case

5. Resignation: Delusion rubric: body: did not feel she was worthy of treatment

divided, is: sil. Delusion rubric: divided: for her cancer because she had fallen so two parts; left side did not belong to

far in the eyes of God.

her; and: sil. [1] 1. Delusion rubric: die: about to die; one was: sil.

Veratrum album have numerous rubrics

which all indicate hubristic 'delusions of

Veratrum album

grandeur'. Their religious fanaticism is

a 'hubristic denial' and arrogance which

*Identifying the psychological processes
allows them to feel pure and purified in*

*and the psychodynamic avoidances and
the eyes of God.*

self-delusions which come into play in

each constitutional remedy not only

Ť

Ť *Delusion rubric : Christ, himself to be: explains the remedy and expands our*
VERAT.

Chapter 4 - Causation

Ť

Ť *Delusion rubric : God: communication Delusion rubric: compelled to suicide,*
and with God; he is in: verat.

the Mind rubric: suicidal disposition from religious despair. Veratrum album
have Ť

Ť *Delusion rubric : God: messenger from religious convictions of martyrdom.*
Vera-God; he is a: verat. [1] 1.

trum album have the Mind rubric: religious Ť

Ť *Delusion rubric : great person, is a: Verat.*

psychotic preaching.

Ť

Ť *Delusion rubric : heaven, is in: Verat.*

There is hubris in the way Veratrum

Ť

Ť *Delusion rubric : heaven, is in: talking album embrace punishment.*

with God: Verat. [2] 1.

Ť

*Ť Delusion rubric : Mary; Virgin: she is: All perceived faults cause them to flee
verat.*

*into religious fanaticism so they can purify
themselves; this is 'hubristic denial' and*

Ť Delusion rubric : prince; he is a: verat. [1] 1.

*avoidance. Veratrum album have the Delusion rubric: he is deaf and dumb, and
has Ť*

Ť Delusion rubric : power: all powerful; she is: verat.

*the disease cancer. [1] 1. The simillimum
will only be Veratrum album if the patient*

Ť

Ť Delusion rubric : religious: Verat.

*has a very low opinion of themselves
when they are sick.*

Ť

Ť Delusion rubric : rank; he is a person of: verat.

Veratrum album believes illness is proof

In the Veratrum album (case) she highlights

of having been evil.

the consequences of being unable to accept

*her illness. Veratrum album have the Delusion Underlying righteousness is fear
of God's rubrics: has a cancer, and will be murdered.*

vengeance. The simillimum will only be

Veratrum album have the Delusion rubrics: Veratrum album if the patient believes that proud, and must keep a vow.

they deserve to be punished by being sick

and that the punishment (sickness) will

The hardest issue to tackle in a Vera-

purify their soul.

trum album case is their belief in

righteous self-punishment. Self-destruc—

1. Denial: Delusion rubric: distinguished; tive behavior and self-blame is justified

he is: verat. Delusion rubric: Christ, because it is God's punishment.

himself to be: VERAT. Delusion rubric: heaven, is in: talking with God: Verat.

If one is punished for sins committed then

[2] 1.

one is worthy of being let into heaven.

2. Forsaken: Delusion rubric: home: away Punishment is redemption and purification.

from home; he is: verat.

Veratrum album believe that they deserve

to be doomed forever for the crimes they 3. Causation: Delusion rubric: criminal, have committed. Veratrum album have the he is a: verat.

Chapter 4 - Causation

4. Depression: Delusion rubric: doomed, being: Verat.

Hura are however, disturbingly and

disproportionately reconciled to their

5. Resignation: Delusion rubric: disease: fate and their inability to be saved.

deaf, dumb and has cancer; he is: verat.

[1] 1.

The last psychological stage in the Delusion

Ť

Ť Delusions: lost: she is: salvation; for: rubrics repertorisation is Resignation.

ars. Aur. hel . hura. plb.

Hura are not listed in the any Delusion rubrics of exaggerated predictions of decay.

Ť

Ť Delusions: lost: she is: salvation; for; The homoeopath needs to understand the predestination, from: Lach. [2] 1.

complexities of the remedies, and which

constitutional remedies allow anxiety and

Avoidance: *Underneath the belief that*

fear and predictions of death to overwhelm

one's soul is beyond salvation will be an

them and which remedy profiles do not,

intensely exaggerated overwhelming fear

and why. Hura also have no Mind rubrics: or guilt about one's 'original sin'. Aurum fear of disease or fear of death, or anxiety metallicum have the Delusion rubric: he about health. They have the Mind rubrics: despair of recovery, despair of religious has neglected his duty. Arsenicum album, salvation, and aggravated thinking of his Helleborus, Lachesis, and Plumbum al have complaints. Hura have dreams of crimes the Delusion rubrics: he had committed a and death. Hura have the Mind rubrics: crime. Arsenicum album and Plumbum are thoughts of death, and desires death, fear also listed in the Delusion: rubric: one has of misfortune, and the Delusion rubric: sinned away his day of grace. Arsenicum he is unfortunate, but they have no Mind album, Helleborus, and Lachesis are all rubrics or Delusion rubrics pertaining listed in the Delusion rubric: he has done to hypochondria. If a remedy profile

wrong. Hura are listed in the Delusion have no fear of illness or death then it is rubric: his friends have lost all confidence

disproportionate to expected normality.

Hura have the Mind rubric: moaning within him; this is their 'original sin'.

pain. This rubric is indicative of being

Hura

passively reconciled to one's pain. Hura are also disproportionately reconciled to their

Hura believe their soul is beyond salvation fate of being an outcast. Hura dissociate because they feel intensely exaggerated themselves from their misfortune. Hura

have the dissociative Delusion rubric:

guilt over having abandoned their friends.

floating in air.

Hura have the Mind rubrics: anxiety about salvation, religious despair of If a remedy profile has no Mind or Delu-salvation, reproaching oneself, despair of sion rubrics pertaining to fear of death, recovery, biting nails, hands, and himself.

then it indicates something extremely

*All of these reflect their inner turmoil and
unusual and psychologically disturbing.*

anguish about salvation.

Chapter 4 - Causation

Hura have 'depersonalization disorder'.

Their 'depersonalization disorder' gives

'Depersonalization disorder' is an ability

them an ability to distance themselves

to inappropriately distance oneself emotionally from their pain and from emotionally from one's pain and from the pain inflicted on them from the outer pain inflicted on oneself from the outer world. Hura are passively resigned to their world. It is these periods of detachment separation from society.

which allow Hura distance from feeling appropriate fear of illness or death. If The simillimum will only be Hura if the your patient is frightened about being patient feels deserving of their illness sick then the simillimum is not Hura.

and death, and separation from society Conversely, if your patient is in conflict because of their illness.

and self-denial about their psychological 'delusions of original sin', the simillimum

1. Denial: Delusion rubric: floating: air, in: is not Hura. Hura feel deserving of their hura.

banishment from salvation. Hura have

2. Forsaken: Delusion rubric: forsaken; the Delusion rubric: on falling asleep is: hura. Delusion rubric: outcast; he or she is hanging three feet from the

she were an: hura. Delusion rubric: ground. [1] 1. This rubric either reinforces repudiated; he is: relatives; by his: hura.

their dissociative tendencies or else it

Delusion rubric: alone, being: world; reinforces suicidal doom.

alone in the: hura. Delusion rubric: Hura is listed in Boericke as being a good despised; is: hura. Delusion rubric: remedy for the skin complaints of leprosy.

dead: persons, sees: hura. Delusion Sankaran also allocates Hura to the

rubric: friend: lose a friend; she is leprosy miasm. Sankaran notes in The

about to: hura. [1] 1. Delusion rubric: Soul of Remedies, that Hura is “longing to confidence in him; his friends have lost be part of normal society, to be among his

all: hura.

friends, and the feeling of hopelessness

3. Causation: Delusion rubric: lost: she of coming out of this destructive process is: salvation; for: hura. Delusion rubric: that is leprosy.” The feeling of hopeless-confidence in him; his friends have lost ness in Hura is reinforced because they

all: hura. Delusion rubric: repudiated; passively dissociate themselves from he is: relatives; by his: hura. [These last acknowledging the pain inflicted on them two rubrics can also be allocated into

by society. Sankaran notes in The Soul

‘delusions of abandonment’ or ‘delu-

*of Remedies that “the main feeling in the
sions of persecution’.]*

*leprosy miasm is that even with intense,
rapid, hectic activity to come out of this*

*4. Depression : Delusion rubric: unfor-destructive process (leprosy), there is
little tunate, he is: hura. Delusion rubric: hope.” There is no struggle within
Hura.*

*hanging; is: he or she was hanging: Hura are passively resigned about their
three feet from the ground: asleep; on despair of recovery and loss of salvation.*

falling: hura. [1] 1. [This rubric pertains

Chapter 4 - Causation

to feeling dissociation, or abandon-

Lyssinum have the Delusion rubric: ment, or depressive suicidal thoughts.]

momentary loss of consciousness. The

simillimum will not be Lyssinum if the

5. Resignation: NONE.

patient acknowledges blame. Lyssinum

Ĥ

*Ĥ Delusions: hell: going to hell because he helplessly negate responsibility and
had committed a unpardonable crime:*

attribute their desire to attack others to

med.[1] 1.

being possessed by the devil.

Ť

Ť Delusions: hell: in; is: camph. cann-i.

Lyssinum does not acknowledge inner

germ-met. haliae-lc. hydrog. ignis-alc.

fault for being sick. The blame for their

lyss. merc. orig-v. Orig.

illness is viciously reflected outwards

Ť

Ť *Delusions: lost; she is: salvation; for: with the same intensity of a dog with sexual desire; with violent: orig. [1] 1.*

rabies.

Self-Deluding: *The list of Delusion The Delusion rubric: torments of hell rubrics above all resonate with the theme*

without being able to explain, indicates self-of 'fire and brimstone' (God's punishment) deluding denial of any blame. Lyssinum will

and of being cast into the fires of hell and

never acknowledge in a consultation that

damnation as a result of having been bad.

Self-deluding means that the remedy will

the reason they have, for example, a fatty

hide their sins from themselves so they

liver is that they have been overindulging

do not have to change their behavior.

in too much alcohol and rich food. I have

Self-deluding can also mean that if they

never treated Lyssinum when they are

do not acknowledge sins committed, they

seriously or fatal v il . so I am not sure of

cannot understand why they are being
the intensity of their self-deluding, but I
punished in hell.

imagine they would be equally intense, if
not more so, when they have to change

Lyssinum

even one small part of their health

Lyssinum is a homoeopathic remedy

regime by avoiding alcohol, for example.

derived from the saliva of a dog suffering

Lyssinum, even though they have the Mind with rabies. Lyssinum have the Mind
rubric: desire to attack others, take no

rubric: desire to cut, mutilate or slit others.

responsibility for being in hell. This is self-

Lyssinum have the Delusion rubric: is in hell.

deluding behavior. Similarly, Lyssinum feel

they have suffered wrong. Lyssinum have Lyssinum are in hell but in their mind
the Delusion rubric: he has suffered wrong.

they are not responsible for getting them-

Lyssinum have the Delusion rubric: being selves there. Lyssinum have the
Delusion possessed, and possessed by the devil.

rubric: he could do nothing. The simillimum will not be Lyssinum if the patient

Lyssinum have the Delusion rubric: indicates that they are responsible for great person, and the Delusion rubric: their predicament.

he had received joyful intelligence. [1] 1.

Chapter 4 - Causation

Psychological 'delusions of superiority'

being injured; is: lyss. Delusion rubric: will mean that the Lyssinum patient will insulted, he is: lyss. Delusion rubric: have a tendency to deflect responsibility.

laughed at and mocked at; being:

Lyssinum have the Delusion rubric: two lyss. Delusion rubric: wrong: suffered different thoughts influenced him at the wrong; he has: Lyss. Delusion rubric: same time. [1] 2. Lyssinum also have the tormented; he is: lyss.

Delusion rubrics: expecting joyful news, 3. Causation: Delusion rubric: hell: in; is: and expecting unpleasant news. The lyss. OPPOSING Delusion rubric: hel : simillimum will not be Lyssinum unless the

torments of hell without being able

patient demonstrates delusional denial

to explain; suffers the: lyss. Delusion over their health.

rubric: devil; possessed of a devil: lyss.

Delusion rubric: possessed; being: lyss.

*Lyssinum have the Delusion rubric: she Delusion rubric: dogs: he is dog: growls
could not hold her head straight, some-and barks: lyss.*

thing was drawing her around in a circle.

[1] 1. This rubric should not be taken

4. Depression: Delusion rubric:

literal y, rather it indicates abdication of

tormented; he is: lyss. Delusion rubric: responsibility.

nothing: do nothing; he could: lyss. [1] 1.

*Delusion rubric: news: expecting news: Lyssinum refuse to acknowledge they
unpleasant news: lyss. Delusion rubric: are responsible for holding their own*

*falling: he is: lyss. Delusion rubric: head straight, nor are they responsible
sinking: to be: lyss.*

for moving in a circle. Lyssinum refuse

5. Resignation: Delusion rubric:

to acknowledge they are responsible for

consciousness: lose consciousness; any health predicament in which they

he would: momentarily; he had lost find themselves. The unpleasant news

consciousness: lyss. [1] 1. Delusion the homoeopath delivers to the Lyssinum

rubric: die: about to die; one was: lyss.

patient is not their fault.

Delusion rubric: swal ow, cannot: lyss.

[1] 1. Delusion rubric: mouth: cannot 1. Denial: Delusion rubric: great person, open mouth, lower jaw stiff and painful:

is a: lyss. Delusion rubric: news: lyss. [1] 1.

expecting news: joyful news: lyss. [1]

*2. [valer.] Delusion rubric: intelligence: **Medorrhinum** joyful intelligence; he had received:*

lyss. [1] 1.

Medorrhinum¹¹ struggle intensely with inner questioning and doubt about their

2. Forsaken: Delusion rubric: forsaken; motives because they appear, even to

is: lyss. Delusion rubric: attacked; themselves, to be extremely unstable. The

being: lyss. Delusion rubric: criticized, contrasting themes within their nature

she is: lyss. Delusion rubric: deceived; mean that they are extremely reactive

being: lyss. Delusion rubric: injury: and go into flight from themselves, as well

Chapter 4 - Causation

as over-react and go into flight from all

choose to condemn themselves to die

other constraints or social expectations.

rather than take responsibility for getting

Medorrhinum have the Mind rubric: aver-themselves out of the hell and torment

sion to responsibility, and the Mind rubric: they are in. Their passive-aggressive restlessness, must constantly move, goes

ineffectualness becomes a procrastina-

from one room to the next. Their reaction and crippling undermining of their

tivity is evident in the Mind rubric: has to own self-confidence. This is self-deluding restrain himself in order not to curse.

behavior which they continue because it

helps them avoid responsibility.

Medorrhinum condemn themselves and

throw themselves into the fires of hel ,

It is important to identify the psycholog—

especial y with despair from the smal est

ical steps a patient will move through as

criticism.

they struggle to acknowledge or resign

themselves to illness.

Medorrhinum have numerous Delusion rubrics pertaining to paranoia: hearing

Medorrhinum religiously and righteously

voices behind him, someone whispering condemn themselves for their perceived

behind him, and sees faces looking from sins; this is why they have the Delusion

behind bed and furniture. In a Medorrhinum rubric: going to hell because he had

(case) she highlights the seriousness with

committed an unpardonable crime.

which they take their unpardonable crimes.

Medorrhinum have strong, self-defeating,

Medorrhinum will be tormented by their

psychological 'delusions of persecution'

sins, which is why Medorrhinum are the

which will need to be acknowledged

only remedy listed in the Delusion rubric:

when you are treating them, as they

she must do something to rid her mind of

desire death so they can avoid the

the torture.

responsibilities involved in living.

When sick, Medorrhinum are totally

A neurosis indicates an inability to have

sure that they deserve to die.

a rational or realistic objective view of

one's life. Medorrhinum have no personal

Medorrhinum have the Delusion rubric: 'delusions of grandeur'; all their power is

time has come to die. When Medorrhinum transferred outwards on to their 'spiritual

have even the smallest of health problems,

guides' who stand beside them caressing like acne or a boil, they will seriously their head. Medorrhinum struggle to evaluate whether they should continue to separate their psyche from the influences live and whether they are worthy of your of others. This instability perpetuates attention and care. Self-deluding is evident their numerous 'persecution complexes' in the way Medorrhinum abandon them- 'Transference neuroses' are a conflict selves and avoid all responsibility even for between the 'ego' and the 'id'. The real— living and preserving their life – Delusion istic 'ego' in Medorrhinum is undermined.

rubric: life was unreal. Medorrhinum will The unconscious and unfettered 'id' in Chapter 4 - Causation

Medorrhinum is suppressed by their

Delusion rubric: crime: committed a disproportionate 'delusions of impending crime; he had: med.

doom'. Medorrhinum have the Delusion rubrics: being doomed, and something 4. Depression: Delusion rubric: doomed, dreadful has happened. [1] 1. The 'id' is

being: med. Delusion rubric: anxious: unconscious and is not restricted by social med. Delusion rubric: insane: become conventionality. The 'id' is unrestrained,

insane; one will: med. Delusion rubric: selfish self-gratification. Medorrhinum, for trembling: he was trembling: without all their supposed social unconventionality, trembling; but: med. Delusion rubric: restrain their own 'id', cut their own legs

torture: rid her mind of the torture; she off, and surrender personal power into

must do something to: med. [1] 1. Delusion persecutory paranoia because of their

rubric: intoxicated: is; he: med. [This

exaggerated 'delusions of original sin'.

rubric pertains to unconsciousness.]

The 'never-wel -since-event' or causation

Delusion rubric: happened; something in a Medorrhinum case will always come

has: dreadful has happened; something: from an over-exaggerated reaction to an

med. [1] 1. Delusion rubric: unreal: unpardonable crime.

life was unreal: med. Delusion rubric: business: accomplished; business could 1. Denial: Delusion rubric: religious: med.

never be: med. [1] 1.

Delusion rubric: caressed on head by someone: Med. [2] 1. Delusion rubric: 5. Resignation: Delusion rubric: die: time hand: smoothing her; felt a hand: med.

has come to: med.

*[1] 1. Delusion rubric: women: bedside; **Origanum majorana** by: med. [1] 1. Delusion rubric: hearing: illusions, of: med. [This rubric can Origanum*

majorana believe they are

alude to hubristic illusions or to 'delu—

deserving of punishment because they are

sions of persecution'.]

sexually perverse. Origanum majorana have the Delusion rubric: is despised with 2. Forsaken: Delusion rubric: persecuted: violent sexual desire, and the Delusion he is persecuted: med. Delusion rubric: rubric: she is lost for salvation with violent

people: beside him; people are: Med.

sexual desire [1] 1. Origanum majorana Delusion rubric: people; behind him; desire punishment. Origanum majorana someone is: Med. Delusion rubric: have the Delusion rubric: being in the faces, sees: looking from behind bed chains of hell. Below I have listed all the

and furniture: med. [1] 1. Delusion Delusion rubrics for Origanum majorana.

rubric: faces, sees: wherever he turns his eyes, or looking out from corners:

Origanum majorana have no Delusion med. Delusion rubric: people: behind rubrics pertaining to psychological

him; someone is: whispering: med. [1] 1.

'delusions of grandeur'. Because there

3. Causation: Delusion rubric: hel : going are no rubrics of 'hubristic denial', the to hell because he had committed

self-condemnation is more profound

a unpardonable crime: med.[1] 1.

than in other remedies.

Chapter 4 - Causation

All the remedies listed in this section

Ť

Ť Delusion rubric: hell: chains of; in; know in their conscious and subconscious sexual desire; with violent: orig. [1] 1.

mind that they have committed crimes

or that they are 'bad'. The essence of

Ť

Ť Delusion rubric: hel : in; is: Orig.

avoidance which sits in the conscious

Ť

Ť Delusion rubric: identity: errors of and subconscious mind is a psychological personal identity: orig.

technique which allows the patient to

either over-react to their sins or to use

Ť

Ť Delusion rubric: insane: he is insane: their over-reaction to their advantage.

orig.

Ť

Ť Delusion rubric: lost; she is: salvation; Origanum majorana have strong, for: despised in erotomania; and: orig.

self-defeating psychological 'delusions

[1] 1.

of persecution' These will need to be

of persecution . These will need to be

acknowledged when you are treating them

Ť

Ť Delusion rubric: lost; she is: salvation; for: sexual desire; with violent: orig. [1] 1.

as, in my experience, they desire death.

1. Denial: NONE.

Origanum majorana have the Mind 2. Forsaken: Delusion rubric: despised; rubrics: desires death, suicidal disposition, is: Orig.

hysterical insanity, suicidal disposition throwing himself from a height, and suicidal 3. Causation: Delusion rubric: lost; she disposition with violent sexual desire. [1] 1.

is: salvation; for: sexual desire; with Self-destructive behavior, self-blame, and violent: orig. [1] 1. Delusion rubric: hel : self-abuse will be maintained and nurtured chains of; in: Orig. [2] 1.

because they reinforce their innermost

4. Depression: Delusion rubric: insane: dark secrets about themselves.

he is insane: orig.

The simillimum will only be Origanum

5. Resignation: NONE.

*majorana if the patient enjoys being
abused either by themselves or others.*

Ĥ

Ĥ *Delusions: looked down upon; she is: Lac-c. lac-lup. pin-con.*

Ĥ

Ĥ *Delusion rubric: despised; is: Orig.*

Ĥ

Ĥ *Delusions: confusion; others will Ĥ*

Ĥ *Delusion rubric: despised; is: sexual observe her: Calc. choc. limest-b. sal-fr.
desire; with violent: orig. [1] 1.*

Ĥ

Ĥ *Delusions: body: ugly; body looks: bar-c.*

Ĥ

Ĥ *Delusion rubric: devil: after her: is; brass-n-o. bry. bufo. Cham. cina cygn-be.
sexual desire; with violent: orig.*

falco-pe. haliae-lc. loxo-recl. melal-alt.

Ĥ

Ĥ *Delusion rubric: devil: sees: orig.*

Nux-v. ol-eur. positr. pycnop-sa. Thuj. tub.

Ĥ

Ĥ *Delusion rubric: hel : chains of; in: Orig.*

Ĥ

Ĥ *Delusions: dirty, he is: aster. cygn-be.*

[2] 1.

hydrog. Lac-c. limest-b. lycps-v. nat-p.

Chapter 4 - Causation

neon. olib-sac. plut-n. positr. rhus-t.

When something as simple as their

sanguis-s. Syph. thuj.

diet being different, or something as

Self Deluding: *The Delusion rubrics: profound as the ‘world’ finding out they*

she is looked down upon, others will have cancer, can make them feel fearful

observe her confusion, body looks of being exposed to ridicule and blame,

*ugly, or he is dirty, are all reflective of it is indicative of inner psychological
paranoid inner questioning and doubt*

delusions of guilt for unspecified sins.

about one’s motives. The remedies

*listed in the rubrics above all have, in
Illness can be viewed as proof of inner fault.
one way or another, an exaggerated
I have noticed that self-blame for illness
over-reaction to their internal crisis of
has become more prevalent in society*

conscience which is disproportionate to since the emergence of the 'New-Age' their sins. These rubrics can all also be philosophies that attribute the cause of illness to the patient's negative emotions analyzed in 'delusions of persecution'. Al or thoughts. Since the emergence of 'New— these remedies are sure that someone 'Age' philosophies, my patients who have is able to perceive their faults. This is a cancer have been exposed to an extra self-deluding exaggeration of their inner stress on top of what they are already assumption of guilt.

having to deal with. I am frequently being told by patients, that friends, and family, One of the most notable dilemmas that and work colleagues, look down upon them

patients face in acknowledging their
and think lesser of them because they have
illness or disease is what other people
caused their cancer. The first time that this
will say about them. Fear of exposure is
became prevalent in my health practice
a strong underlying indication of either
was in the late eighties. My patient relayed
a guilty conscience, or an exaggerated
how she felt about this rejection: It is bad
conscientiousness evident in psycholog-
enough that I have cancer, but the worst
ical delusions of self-blame; this is the
part is that all my friends and family think
basis of the Delusion rubrics of sin.
that I am bad inside. I am bad inside because
I have not been able to cure myself of this
cancer. They are all angry with me because One of the most pressing concerns
people
they don't think I have tried hard enough to
have over needing to change their diet

live. I know I am very negative inside, and when they find out they have an allergy to this cancer is proof of that. My patient had gluten, wheat, or fructose, for example, is bowel cancer, by the time it was diagnosed what work colleagues, friends, and family it had already spread into her liver. Both will say about them being different and her parents had died of bowel cancer. needing to eat different food. It is important The patient who 'takes on' this view of in case-taking to consider the above group themselves feels that everyone is looking of rubrics whenever a patient is upset at them, thinking that they are in some way, about how they are going to survive in 'negative'. The pain of the rejection from society when others find out they are sick. family and friends was more distressing for Chapter 4 - Causation this patient than her distress about dying.

them being 'bad', and this is why they are
The Delusion rubrics which should be used
being punished. On one hand, Calcarea
in the rubric-repertorisation are – she is
carbonica have friends around them to
looked down upon, others will observe her make them feel secure, and on the
other
confusion, body looks ugly, or he is dirty.
hand the friends observing them are part of
an unfounded guilty conscience. Calcarea
We are all in some way, to a lesser
carbonica have the Delusion rubric: or greater degree, 'negative'. Illness
others will observe her confusion, and
uncovers our negativities; whether our
are the only remedy listed in the Delusion
negativities are the direct 'cause' of
rubric: someone is over the bed. Calcarea disease is a contentious issue. The
role of
the homoeopath is to find the simillimum
carbonica over-react to their fears of
which is able to contain within its profile
being abandoned and left alone and away

similarities to the patient's profile. This

*from their home 12 . Calcarea carbonica section, which contains all the
Delusion equate abandonment with punishment*

rubrics of sin, is critical to understanding

for having been 'bad'. Calcarea carbonica

constitutional homoeopathy. Each consti—

*fear sinking into annihilation and this is tutional remedy wil absorb their sins, or
why they need their religious affections*

absolve themselves of sin, in unique and

and their connection to God to save them.

individual ways.

*Calcarea carbonica live in a fantasy world of imaginary friends because they
need*

Calcarea carbonica

reassurance that they are being protected.

Furthermore, to help them feel secure,

Calcarea carbonica suffer from paranoid

Calcarea carbonica live in a fantasy world

*fears of being watched by someone behind of wealth where they are not
abandoned*

them because they are fearful of having

without money. All of the Delusion rubrics

not been 'good'. Calcarea carbonica

of being watched or someone standing misinterpret their own perceived illnesses over the bed can indicate paranoia or of having sinned. Calcarea carbonica have exaggerated 'delusions of abandonment'.

intense religious affections. Calcarea

The peculiarity specific to Calcarea carbonica have the Mind rubric: religious carbonica is that they equate illness with affections, wants to read the bible all day.

proof of having been 'bad' and this is why they are so obsessive about their religious

Calcarea carbonica is a very important affections. Since the emergence of all the remedy profile to consider if the patient

'New-Age' philosophies that attribute the has an over-exaggerated conscientious—

cause of illness to the patient's negativity about having been the cause of

emotional or mental thinking all my

their illness because they have not been

Calcarea carbonica patients have suffered 'good'.

from the perception that they must be

guilty. Calcarea carbonica need support

Calcarea carbonica feel that they have

from people beside them otherwise they

been 'bad', and that someone has seen

feel distraught – Delusion rubric: body Chapter 4 - Causation

dashed to pieces. The simillimum will only

*5. Resignation: Delusion rubric: annihila-be Calcarea carbonica if the patient is
tion; about to sink into: calc. Delusion extremely anxious that their illness will*

rubric: disease: incurable disease; mean they will be rejected by society

*he has an: calc. Delusion rubric: die: about to die; one was: calc. Delusion
Calcarea carbonica need to be well to*

rubric: sick: being: CALC. Delusion assure themselves that they are good

rubric: body: dashed to pieces, being: people.

calc. [1] 1.

1. Denial: Delusion rubric: wealth, of: calc.

Lac caninum

*Delusion rubric: friend: fantasy world Sankaran, in The Soul of Remedies, of
imaginary friends; lives in a: calc.*

states: "Lac caninum is a sycotic remedy.

*[1] 1. Delusion rubric: people: beside It is prepared from the milk of the dog
him; people are: calc. [This rubric can*

(bitch). This remedy has in it the nature of

*indicate illusions of God standing next
the dog, an animal that has been totally
to you, or it can indicate paranoia.]
controlled and civilized so that it has to
suppress its basic animal nature and can*

2. Forsaken: Delusion rubric: bed: only express its controlled, civilized side.

someone: over the bed; someone is: It is dependent on its master for food

*calc. [1] 1. Delusion rubric: home: away and so it is out to please him. Its
survival*

*from home; he is: calc. Delusion rubric: depends upon keeping its master happy
watched, she is being: Calc. Delusion by its performance, its affection, etc. It
rubric: people; behind him; someone*

has to perform or it won't be wanted

is: calc. Delusion rubric: people: beside anymore and its master will kick it out.

*him; people are: calc. Delusion rubric: This need to please is the animal side
criticized, she is: calc.*

of Lac caninum, but the dog knows that

no matter how much it tries to please, it

*3. Causation: Delusion rubric: confusion; will never be equal to the human. It
feels*

*others will observe her: Calc. Delusion inferior, knows that it is at the bottom of
rubric: bed: someone: over the bed; the hierarchy." Lac caninum have been*

*someone is: calc. [1] 1. Delusion rubric: noted for the rubrics which emphasize
watched, she is being: Calc. Delusion their self-contempt. The Delusion rubric:*

rubric: people; behind him; someone

she is looked down upon, as well as the

is: calc. Delusion rubric: people: beside rubrics listed below, all resonate with him; people are: calc. [These rubrics

self-loathing flagellation, reminiscent

*can indicate exaggerated guilt or
of the lowly dog laying themselves at
'delusions of persecution'.]
their master's feet ready to be kicked.*

*Lac caninum have endless Mind rubrics: 4. Depression: Delusion rubric:
anxious: loathing oneself, contemptuous of self, calc. Delusion rubric: ruined: is
ruined; and doubtful of recovery, which resonate he: calc. Delusion rubric:
insane: with the image of a downtrodden dog. As become insane; one will: Calc.*

soon as there is conflict inside a remedy,

Chapter 4 - Causation

*there will be Delusion rubrics which mirror
sive feelings of worthlessness. Finally, they
the perversity of self-deprecating inner
will move into the psychological delusions
conflict. Sankaran says, "The dog knows
of being a loathsome mass of disease.
that no matter how much it tries to please,
Below are the five stages of psychological
it wil never be equal to the human." Lac
processing that Lac caninum will move
caninum compensate for their feelings of
through as they struggle to acknowledge*

servitude by dissociating from reality. Lac

their illness. Feelings of worthlessness

caninum have the Delusion rubrics: has and self-loathing underpin the psycholog-beautiful visions, as if exalted, and floating ical 'delusions of original sin'. The Delusion in air like a spirit. Because Lac caninum rubric: looked down upon, reiterates the

have psychological 'delusions of grandeur'

self-deprecating self-punishment that

and dissociative denial they will, when

resonates in all of the rubrics attached to

sick, deny the process of their illness by

Lac caninum.

somatically floating off into the air like a

spirit. The Delusion rubric: crazy if she 1. Denial: Delusion rubric: exalted; as could not get out of her body, indicates a

if: lac-c. Delusion rubric: floating; air, need to dissociate from their body.

in; spirit; like a: lac-c. Delusion rubric: visions, has; beautiful: lac-c.

If you expect Lac caninum to present in

a consultation as a downtrodden, self—

2. Forsaken: Delusion rubric: insulted, he loathing, pitiful creature who believes

is: lac-c. Delusion rubric: looked down themselves to be a loathsome, horrible upon; she is: Lac-c. [This rubric can mass of disease, then you will not recog—

indicate persecutory paranoia or self—

nize the simillimum. I cannot stress

ize the minimum. I cannot stress

loathing.] Delusion rubric: despised; is: strongly enough the need to know and
lac-c.

understand the psychological process

3. Causation: Delusion rubric: dirty; he that a patient will progress through as they struggle to accept or resign

is: Lac-c. Delusion rubric: looked down themselves to their illness. In their upon; she is: Lac-c. Delusion rubric: first consultation, a seriously sick Lac prostitute, is a: lac-c.

caninum will present in an exalted state 4. Depression : Delusion rubric: worth- of 'hubristic denial'.

less; he is: lac-c. Delusion rubric: body: out of the body; crazy if she could not When Lac caninum start to come to terms

get out of her body; she would become:

with being sick, their first defense will be

lac-c. [1] 1. Delusion rubric: insane: that you have insulted them; this defense

become insane; one will; sitting still and

mechanism is associated with psycholog-

thinking; when: lac-c.[1]1.

ical 'delusions of abandonment'. They will

then blame themselves and tell you with

5. Resignation: Delusion rubric: disease: exaggerated intensity that they are dirty loathsome, horrible mass of disease;

and diseased. The next phase is depres-

he was a: lac-c.

Chapter 4 - Causation

Ť

Ť *Delusions: devil: sees: bed; sees devils be Opium if the patient tel s you that they about his: op. [1] 1.*

deserve their disease because they have never cared about anyone else's suffering.

Ť

Ť *Delusions: criminal: he is a: executed, to be: OP. [3] 1.*

The intensity of the 'persecution

Ť

Ť *Delusions: wrong: done wrong; he has: complex' in Opium is so self-condemning punished; and is about to be: op. [1] 1.*

they believe they should be executed.

The simillimum will only be Opium if the

Opium

patient tel s you that they have always

lived to enjoy life and now they deserve

Although Opium are listed in the Delusion their punishment (disease).

rubric: he has done wrong, it is the above Delusion rubric: he is a criminal to be executed, which is most peculiar and 1. Denial: Delusion rubric: beautiful: specific to Opium. Opium do not want op. Delusion rubric: heaven, is in: op.

to remain in a conscious mind state.

Delusion rubric: visions, has beautiful: Opium is a remedy derived from the

OP. *Delusion rubric: superhuman; opium poppy. In addition to alleviating*

is control: is under superhuman: op.

pain, the psychological effects of opium,

[This rubric can be aligned to God or

the drug, convey a sense of peace and

the devil.] Delusion rubric: pleasing contentment and 'emotional distance'

*delusions: op. Delusion rubric: visions, from cares and worries. Opium have the
has: fantastic: op. Delusion rubric: well, Mind rubric: indifference to joy and
the he is: op. Delusion rubric: enlarged: suffering of others, and the Mind
rubric: tall; he is very: op. Delusion rubric: content, forgets all his ailments and
pains.*

*enlarged: body is: op. Delusion rubric: Opium need to maintain delusional
denial, flying: op. Delusion rubric: laughter, illusions of beauty, and the
psychological with: op.*

delusion that they are in a euphoric state

because they don't want to care. Opium

*2. Forsaken: Delusion rubric: execute him; are overwhelmed by feeling. Opium
have*

*people want to: **OP**. Delusion rubric: the Mind rubrics: ailments from joy, and
poisoned: he, has been: op. Delusion ailments from grief. The history of the use
of rubric: home: away from home; he is: the opium poppy as a narcotic which al
ows*

*Op. Delusion rubric: injury: about to the user to elevate themselves above the
receive injury; is: Op. Delusion rubric: worldly pain of their everyday worries
and journey; he is on a: op. Delusion rubric: grief of living is well documented.
Opium stabbed; someone threatened to stab choose to delude themselves that
they are*

him; as if: op. [1] 1. Delusion rubric: beautiful to avoid the harshness of the

murdered: will be murdered; he: Op.

world. The similitum will not be Opium

Delusion rubric: house: own house; unless the patient feels guilty because

not being in one's: Op. Delusion rubric: they don't care. The simillimum will only visions, has: horrible: op.

Chapter 4 - Causation

3. Causation: Delusion rubric: criminal; he two rubrics can be alignment to God

*is a: executed, to be: **OP**. [3] 1. Delusion or the devil.]*

rubric: wrong: done wrong; he has: punished; and is about to be: op. [1] 1.

4. Depression : Delusion rubric: doomed, Delusion rubric: devil: sees: bed; sees being: op. Delusion rubric: drugged; as devils about his: op. [1] 1. [This rubric if: op.

can pertain to admission of guilt or

persecution.] Delusion rubric: criminal, 5. Resignation: Delusion rubric: weight: he is a: op. Delusion rubric: wrong: no weight; has: op. Delusion rubric: done wrong; he has: op. Delusion body: lighter than air; body is: Op.

rubric: possessed; being: op. Delusion Delusion rubric: brain: smoke on brain: rubric: superhuman; is control: is op. [1] 1. Delusion rubric: dying: he is: under superhuman: op. [These last op.

Chapter Endnotes

*cast out from Paradise. The
analyzing Frodo as Anacardium
belief in Buddhism is that man
in the Tolkien story, The Lord of*

is born impure or unenlightened

the Rings. Below in an extract

1

According to Genesis, the first

*and that a human reincarnation
from that essay.*

*five books of Moses, Adam was
is viewed very favorably as it
the first man created by God
allows man to seek enlighten-*

*The Lord of the Rings is a story
and is acknowledged in Jewish,
ment. In Hindu religions good
of man's irresistible desire for
Christian and Islamic Religions.*

*actions and thoughts are aimed
control and power. Tolkien is
Adam and Eve appear in many
at improving your chances of a*

*concerned with telling a tale
books besides Genesis, such as
fortuitous human rebirth.
of great bravery, and with
the Quran, The Life of Adam and
recounting a tale of how evil and
Eve, The Talmud and Gnostic
3 A 'persecution complex' is*

the desire for hubristic power

texts.

psychological terminology

affects a simple person. The

applied to an array of complex

moralistic message that comes

2

In Genesis it is the serpent which

*behaviors that specifically
across in The Lord of the Rings
tempts Eve to eat from the tree
deal with the feeling of being
is that all dark power will eventu—
of knowledge of good and evil.*

*persecuted for various possible
ally destroy and neither good wil ,*

*In Christianity the serpent was
reasons, imagined or real. A
nor purpose, will be able to resist
the dark power of hubristic evil.
interpreted as Satan. Early
self-imposed persecution
Frodo is in an Anacardium state*

Christian interpretations also

*complex is applied to the
patient who deliberately insti—*

*because the Ring has matched
held Eve responsible for the fall
gates predetermined 'delusions*

his desire for acknowledgement

*of Adam because she tempted
of persecution'. 'Delusions*

*and acceptance and thrown him
him to eat the forbidden fruit. In
of persecution' is applied to
into a 'like' Anacardium energy.*

Gnostic tradition the fall meant

the patient who believes that

*The most interesting aspect of
man was delivered up to evil. In*

*the whole world is against
Frodo is that the 'like' Anacar-
Islam, Adam is considered the
them. 'Delusions of perse-
dium state of good versus evil
first prophet of God and the
cution' can justify retaliation
means that only an Anacardium
expulsion of Adam and Eve from*

*acts excused by the presumed
Frodo can resist the power of
Eden was the first act of revenge
hostility of the world. The acts
the One Ring and be chosen for
from Satan for disobeying God.
of hostility become a self-ful—
the Quest to save Middle-earth.*

*In the Islamic religion resisting
filling prophecy: the person is
Frodo already displays a need to
'original sin' is rewarded by
rejected by the world for their*

*have the world acknowledge his
being allowed into Paradise. In
acts of hostility.*

importance by proving himself

Judaism, Islamic, and Christian

*a notable person within the
doctrine, man was born pure*

4

*I have previously written an
shire. Frodo is an orphan and*

*but was then corrupted and
essay in Links (Winter 2005)
as a result of his Uncle Bilbo*

Chapter 4 - Causation

*choosing to adopt and favor him,
fore in Frodo; the evil in the*

Frodo is the first to admit to

Frodo is acknowledged within

*Ring eventually overcomes the
Sam at the end of the journey,
the shire as an important person.
struggle for good and Frodo
at the chasm of the Fires of
Frodo is chosen for the Quest*

*cannot stop moving into the
Mordor, that he has failed in his
because he has a powerful need
evil [Kent] side of Anacardium.
Quest. Gandalf had been right
to prove himself and all the
Frodo needs the power of the
in predicting the role of Gollum
council can see that if the Quest*

*Ring to bring importance and
and the power of the Ring over
is to succeed it will require all
self-confidence to a self that
Frodo. If had not been for the*

*the strength and power behind
is devoid of the 'I'. Anacardium*

obsessive Gollum grabbing the

Frodo's need. Within Frodo

*need recognition and fear being
Ring off Frodo at the last minute,
is an Anacardium desire to
ignored, even more than they*

and accidentally falling into the

prove himself and be important.
fear their cruel side. Anacar-
Fires of Mordor he would have
Whether Frodo was in an Anac-
dium suffer intense fears of failed in the Quest because he
ardium state before he came
being 'left out in the cold' and
could not choose to relinquish
into possession of the Ring is
shunned by the world. Anacar-
the power and fame the Ring
not possible to ascertain from
dium have no 'I' within the self. A offered him. Throughout the
the story as told by Tolkien. The
delusion peculiar to Anacardium journey as they draw nearer to
mere fact of Frodo's orphaned
is that they see everyone's face
the Fires of Mount Doom, Frodo
state, his adoption by Bilbo,
in the mirror except their own.
looses his ability to resist the

and the fact that he has stayed

Anacardium suffers from loss power of the Ring. Frodo on the

in his position within the shire

of identity. The disintegration of

chasm of Mount Doom declares,

with Sam as his servant, sets

'I' or 'self' drives Anacardium to I will not do this deed. The Ring the scene for Frodo's emotional

is mine! p.265 The Return of the do the 'right' thing. Anacardium propensity to move into Anacar-

King.

only know who they are when

dium or to be vulnerable to an Anacardium 'layer'.

they receive praise from the

Anacardium can be sweeter and world for their actions. Frodo,

nicer than most people, but it is

Frodo's struggle with the

before he came into possession

important to note that they are

possession of the Ring is the

of the Ring saw himself as insia—

of the Ring, saw himself as being
driven by the desire to prove
struggle of good over evil; it is
nificant. After the adventure
they are worthy people and by
an integral struggle that goes on
and Quest is over he once again
their anxiety about being judged.

within the nature of Anacardium sinks into insignificance in the
Anacardium literally has two wills, all the time. These two sides
shire, and Pippin and Merry and
one bad, one good. [Vermeulen]

of Anacardium are constantly
Sam become the heroes of the
It is literally the good will within
in opposition to each other:

Quest. Frodo's need to be the
Frodo that can resist the Ring
should he be an angel or a devil.

Ring-bearer, and offer himself
and is able to push him always

*[Sankaran] Anacardium has an to the council, is reflective of an
onwards towards the Fires of
angel on one side, and a devil on Anacardium need to be praised.
Mordor. In deciding if Frodo is
the other side. As Anacardium,
Anacardium suffer from a fear Anacardium you have to see his Frodo has a
good side which
that there is something wrong
struggle in resisting the 'bad'
is able to give strength and
with them, and they continually
in the Ring i.e. the two powers purpose to the Quest to destroy
need to strive to prove it is not
strove in him, and you also have the Ring; he also has a dark side
correct.
to see within Frodo his decision
which causes him not to choose
to claim the evil for himself. I at the end of the journey to
• He is at odds with the world, am almost in its power now. I
throw the Ring into the Fires
and has little confidence in*

could not give it up, and if you of Mount Doom. Frodo displays himself being able to accomplish what is demanded of him.

is reflective of the struggle when he becomes aware of the p.279. [Hahnemann] .

near the end of the Quest, but two powers of good and evil then Frodo declares, The Ring pulling him apart and tempting

Anacardium suffer from anxiety is mine! and this is the choice him: he heard himself crying out: about being judged or found out

Frodo makes. The fact that it Never, never! Or was it: Verily I to be flawed.

takes Frodo until the chasm of come, I come to you?. . The two

Mount Doom to give in to the powers strove in him. p.527. The • Internal anguish, which did not power within the Ring is signif-

Fellowship of the Ring. It is also allow him to rest, he troubled icant especially when taking

*his desire to prove himself that
himself about every trifle, as
into consideration that Elrond,
makes Frodo vulnerable to the
if it would cause great injury,
Gandalf and Galadriel have all
power of the Ring. The fear and with solicitude about the future.
acknowledged they could not be
enmity eventually come to the p.279. [Hahnemann].*

Ring-bearers. The quality of the

Chapter 4 - Causation

*'good' within Anacardium is the Tolkien, J.R.R. The Lord of the the telling of the
history of the*

quality that Sankaran refers to

Rings. London, HarperCol—

One Ring, emphasizes to Frodo

as "a compensated Anacardium" .

lins Publishers, 1994.

that the Ring had given Gollum

power only according to his

Whereas Anacardium is known
(The Lord of the Rings is
existing stature. Gollum only
for its hard-heartedness, cruelty, comprised of three books:
used the invisibility powers of
want of moral feeling, a compen-
The Fellowship of the
the Ring to find out secrets
sated Anacardium cannot be
Ring, The Two Towers, The and deceits, and use them to
cruel even when the situation
Return of the King.)
his advantage over others. The
demands. He will, perhaps, be
Ring gives Gollum the power
unable to kill even an irritating Vermeulen, Frans. Synoptic
and protection he as Mancinella mosquito. p.7. [Sankaran] .
Mate ria Me dica. T h e
needs. The Ring also fuels his
Netherlands, Merlijin
mania and madness. The fear of

Bibliography

Publishers, 1992.

having to face the world without

his “precious” drives Gollum to

Bailey, Philip, M, M.D. Homeo-

Vermeulen, Frans. Prisma. The the brink of insanity. Gollum

Netherlands, Emryss bv

p a t h i c P s y c h o l o g y .

takes the Ring and moves deep

Publishers, 2002.

Berkeley, California, North

underground away from all

Atlantic Books, 1995.

contact with his family, who he

5

I have written an essay in Links fears might take his present or

(Winter 2005) analyzing Gollum

Boericke, William, M. D. Pocket discover the murder and how

as Mancinel a in Tolkien’s story Manual of Homoeopathic

he came into possession of the

of The Lord of the Rings. Below Materia Medica. New

Ring.

is an extract from that essay.

Delhi, Motilal Banarsidass,

Mancinella suffer from a weak-Publishers, 1996.

Mancinella fear the world.

ness of will. They fear being

Mancinella develop convoluted, possessed precisely because

Grieve, Mrs. M. A Modern

obsessive compulsive habits

they are too weak to be able

Herbal. Middlesex, England,

and belief systems as a way

to defend their own mind from

Penguin Books, 1980.

of having superstitious power

attack. Gollum was so obsessed

over the world. The thought

with the Ring it became a

Hahnemann, Dr. Samuel. The

of being alone in the world

sadistic love and hate relation-

Chronic Diseases. New

without anything to protect

ship. Gollum agreed to become

Delhi, B. Jain Publishers,

them can send them into a very

the servant of Frodo and call

1995.

real intense fear of losing their

him “master”; granted Frodo

sanity. Mancinella obsess over was the master of his “precious”

Kent, J. T. Lectures on Materia how many times they turned

and Gollum wanted to stay near

Medica. New Delhi, B. Jain

the key in a lock, or how many

his “precious”, but Gollum, when

Publishers, 1994.

cracks they stand on in the

tamed by the power of the Ring,

street, or the favorable position

is timid and cowering in its pres—

*Kent, J. T. Repertory of the
of the planets in astrology. All
ence. This is the vulnerability of
Homoeopathic Materia
are merely devices of external
the unstable mind of Mancinella Medica and a Word
power to protect their weakness
when confronted with what they
Index. New Delhi, B. Jain
of will and mind. Mancinella fear see as their protector from the
Publishers, 1994.
the world controlling their mind,
Devil. It is not until Gollum is
and they fear losing control over
aware of Frodo's intent, and sure
Morrison, Roger, M.D. Desktop
their own mind in the world.
of Frodo's vulnerability, that he
Guide. Nevada Cit y,
The key sensation and theme
wholeheartedly makes an attack*

CA, Hahnemann Clinic

of Mancinella is obsession with to retrieve his “precious” on the

Publishing. 1993.

fear of possession by the devil.

chasm of Mount Doom.

Sankaran, Rajan. The Soul of

The hold the One Ring has on

Everyone who comes into

Remedies. Santa Cruz,

Gollum is integrally tied to how

contact with Gollum is over—

Bombay, Homoeopathic

he came to acquire it. When

come with his torment and

Medical Publishers, 1997.

Gollum first sees the Ring in

pain. Frodo comments that

Déagol’s hand, he is insane with

upon seeing Gollum he is

Schroyens, Frederik, M.D.

his desire to possess it. Déagol

overcome with pity for him.

Synthesis. London, Homeo—

refuses to hand the Ring over

Gollum is a pathetic creature

pathic Book Publishers,

and Gol um kills him in a moment

tortured by his own lack of will

1997.

of “insanity” [Kent]. Gandalf, in

to defend himself against his

Chapter 4 - Causation

own Mancinella madness and

Bibliography

*Vermeulen, Frans. Prisma. The mania. Mancinella are victims Netherlands,
Emryss bv*

of their own obsessions, they

Bailey, Philip, M, M.D. Homeo-

Publishers, 2002.

have no will or strength to

pathic Psychology.

resist their temptations, or their

Berkeley, California, North

6

“Causticum is excitable, stimu—

own thoughts. When Gollum

Atlantic Books, 1995.

lating, and restless. Causticum

first spies the Ring he has no

is also, conversely, stuck,

strength of will not to follow his

Boericke, William, M. D. Pocket paralyzed, and anxious. Causti—

own mania and kill his friend.

Manual of Homoeopathic

cums are an interesting mix of

Mancinella cannot let a thought Materia Medica. New

emotional sensitivity, empathic

or obsession go, which is why I

Delhi, Motilal Banarsidass,

reactivity, and mental and

earlier drew a parallel between

Publishers, 1996.

emotional stagnation. The

Gollum and Mancinella, and a more over stimulated Causti—

person suffering from disso—

Grieve, Mrs. M. A Modern

cums are, the more likely they

ciative identity disorder, or an

Herbal. Middlesex, England,

are to shut down emotionally.

obsessive compulsive disorder.

Penguin Books, 1980.

In my practice I have used

Causticum, the remedy, when

The closer that Frodo comes

Hahnemann, Dr. Samuel. The

patients' response to a deep

to the Fires of Mount Doom,

Chronic Diseases. New

loss or grief has been so totally

the greater the mania and

Delhi, B. Jain Publishers,

*overwhelming or paralyzing that
dissociative split grows within
1995.*

*they literally cannot get on with
Gollum's mind; his fear is an
their own life, even after what
overwhelming mania of not*

*Kent, J. T. Lectures on Materia would be seen as an acceptable
being able to survive without
Medica. New Delhi, B. Jain
Publishers, 1994.*

*mourning period. Causticums
his "precious" to protect him.
have such a strong mindset that
He becomes tortured by his*

*Kent, J. T. Repertory of the
they are completely obsessed.
desire to once again possess
Homoeopathic Materia
The most extreme picture of
his "precious". "We wants it, we*

Medica and a Word

this type of person is a religious

wants it, we wants it!” p.296.

Index. New Delhi, B. Jain

fundamentalist terrorist, while

[Tolkien] The Two Towers.

Publishers, 1994.

the not-so-extreme picture

Morrison says of Mancinella, might be a vegetarian activist.

“There is an obsession with evil

Morrison, Roger, M.D. Desktop

Obviously, the manifestation

forces, with the devil, or with

Guide. Nevada City,

of the passionate views of

ideas of demoniac possession.

CA, Hahnemann Clinic

Causticum can be varied. Most

Also sexual ideas may be

Publishing. 1993.

commonly, the picture I see of

*mingled with obsessions.” When
Causticums in my practice are
Gollum on the chasm of Mount
Sankaran, Rajan. The Soul of
those who are so committed
Doom manages to take the Ring
Remedies. Santa Cruz,
to a particular cause that they
from Frodo, “Gollum cried. ‘My
Bombay, Homoeopathic
cannot ‘loosen up’ emotionally.
Precious! O my precious!’ And
Medical Publishers, 1997.*

*This is the unhealthy, contracted
with that, even as his eyes were
picture of Causticum.” Lalor,
lifted up to gloat on his prize, he
Schroyens, Frederik, M.D.*

*Liz. A Homeopathic Guide to
stepped too far.” Even as Gollum
Synthesis. London, Homeo-*

Partnership and Compatibility.

falls into the depths of Mount

pathic Book Publishers,

Berkeley, California, North

Doom his last words were

1997.

Atlantic Books, 2004. p.27-28

“precious”. In the film The Lord Tolkien, J.R.R. The Lord of the of The Rings, directed by Peter Rings. London, HarperCol—

7

I recently had an anorexia

Jackson, the ecstatic pleasure

lins Publishers. 1994.

case. The woman had had

in Gollum’s face and eyes as he

extensive psychotherapy and

finally holds his desired love,

(The Lord of the Rings is

and exclaims “O my precious!”

had attended a clinic for eating

comprised of three books:

reveals the sexual crossover

disorders. She told me she felt

The Fellowship of the

between the “demoniac posses—

that she would never be able

Ring, The Two Towers, The sion”, “mingled with obsessions”

Return of the King.)

to rid herself of the anorexia,

that Morrison refers to. Gollum

nothing had ever worked: It

is in love with his “precious”, and

Vermeulen, Frans. Synoptic

feels like a problem which

he also hated it; it was a Mancì-Mate ria Me dica. The comes over me and I can't

nella relationship of obsession Netherlands, Merlijin

change it, I think I will always and possession.

Publishers, 1992.

have it. I am crippled by it.

Chapter 4 - Causation

The initial rubrics used in the

me because it does not work and

troubles had just come over

rubric-repertorisation are listed

I don't like it. Everyone has tried him: cycl. [1] 1.

below:

*and it hasn't worked. I don't like to talk about myself. I don't want • Delusion
rubric: paralyzed; he • Mind rubric: anorexia nervosa.*

to reveal anything more about

is: cycl.

myself to you.

• Delusion rubric: doomed, being.

• Mind rubric: taciturn. Cycl.

• Mind rubric: taciturn.

*• Delusion rubric: troubles: great • Delusion rubric: crime: troubles had just
come over*

My next question was simply

committed a crime; he had: cycl.

him: cycl. [1] 1.

phrased as an intellectual

query; this bypassed her refusal

• Delusion rubric: criminal, he is • Delusion rubric: paralyzed; he to reveal

anything about herself

a: cycl.

is.

but also sensitively respected

that she was feeling emotionally

• *Delusion rubric: neglected: duty; he has neglected his: cycl.*

I asked her why she thought

distraught. I asked: why didn't

she was still suffering with

you like the clinic?

• *Delusion rubric: wrong: done her anorexia and bulimia. This*

wrong; he has: cycl.

question was aimed at finding

Because they criticized me and

the cause of her self-de-

threatened me and told me I had

• *Mind rubric: reproaching, struction. If a patient's case*

to do this and that otherwise I

oneself: cycl.

*reveals self-destruction, there
would be in trouble.*

*is self-punishment. If there
8 “The homeopathic remedy
is self-punishment there are*

*What did you feel like when they
Ignatia is derived from a dilution psychological delusions of real
threatened you?*

*of the seeds of the St. Ignatius
or perceived sins which she
bean. The seeds contain a high
has committed. I already know*

*Like I do with my mother.
level of the poisons strychnine
from what she has told me that
and brucine. Strychnine is also
she believes she is doomed to*

What happened with your

an ingredient in the homeopathic

have this complaint all of her

mother?

remedy Nux vomica. As with life and that she is crippled by

*It is not fair. I made one mistake Nux vomica, Ignatia produces it. Cyclamen
have the Delusion and I have been on a path of*

a characteristic excessive

rubric: doomed and the Delusion self-destruction ever since.

sensibility of the senses and a

rubric: is paralyzed. This is the [cries]

tendency to produce convulsive

Delusion rubric layer pertaining spasms. The levels of strychnine—

to Depression. Preceding the

What did you do?

nine are far stronger in Ignatia Depression layer is the layer of

and the result is a far more

Causation or sin. In this layer

I got drunk when I was sixteen

destructive picture than with

is her 'never-well-since-event'.

and she came to the hospital.

Nux vomica. The destructive-I know this because inherent I was so drunk I ended up in

ness is manifested in the more

within the illness anorexia is

hospital, and she screamed at

extreme, unstable emotionalism

self-dislike. Self-dislike is main-

me that I was disgusting. When I of Ignatia in comparison to the

tained to cover up and reinforce

got home she had thrown all my

emotional control of *Nux vomica*.

psychological 'delusions of

things out of the house.

The constitution Ignatia mirrors

original sin'. I add the Delusion the nature of strychnine in the

rubric: has done wrong, even

Do you think you are disgusting?

sense that mental, emotional,

though I am not sure yet what it

*and physical sensations are
is she has done wrong, or even*

Yes.

*cramped inside and struggle
if she is going to tell me. Conclu—
for expression. Because the
sion: the remedy is Cyclamen.*

*I repertorised this case using
emotions are more aggravated
the following rubric-repertori—
in Ignatia, pressure often builds*

*This is a very simple case in
sation:*

to the point of being hysterical.”

which following the five psycho—

Lalor, Liz. A Homeopathic Guide logical steps allowed me to

• Mind rubric: anorexia nervosa: to Partnership and Compatibility.

uncover the simillimum in just

Cycl.

Berkeley, California, North

fifteen minutes.

Atlantic Books, 2004. p. 33.

- *Delusion rubric: doomed,*

This was her reply:

being: cycl.

9 *“The homeopathic remedy*

Lachesis is derived from a

Liz, don't try to psychoanalyze

- *Delusion rubric: troubles: great dilution of the poison of the*

Chapter 4 - Causation

Surukuku snake of South

shyness and lack of self-confi—

out of themselves when they

America, commonly known

dence, yet they overcome these

present as the extrovert or on

as the bushmaster. As the

by forming strong moral codes

the flight into themselves when

*name implies, this snake is the
and by holding onto strong ideas
they present as the introvert.
master of its territory and has
and beliefs that help them find
The essence is the same; they
a reputation when disturbed of
structure and inner strength.
have to always be exceeding
chasing its victim and attacking.
Siliceas are conscious of their
all limits. If you do not have an
It is known as one of the most
assimilation faults, and are very
orientation point or boundary
poisonous and vicious snakes
conscientious about trying to
that contains you, then you
purely because the majority of
eradicate them. Siliceas spend
will always alternate between*

snakes will choose to run rather
a lot of time creating a perfect
extremes.” Lalor, Liz. *A Homeo-
than fight. The dilution of bush—
outer image to try to reinforce
pathic Guide to Partnership
master snake venom was first
their internal shakiness. This
and Compatibility. Berkeley, made by the famous homeopath
process creates a personality
California, North Atlantic Books,
Hering, whose first experiments
that is very refined and deli—
2004. p.194.
with the remedy were made
cate, yet very exacting. This
when working in the Amazon as
dichotomy of strong inner 12 “The homeopathic remedy a zoologist. The poison
was so
convictions juxtaposed with a
Calcarea carbonica (shortened toxic that just in the process of
seemingly delicate fraaile outer*

... seemingly, however, prepare cases.

to Calc-carb) is derived from a physically preparing the homeo—

presentation is the theme of

dilution of carbonate of calcium,

pathic remedy it was potent

Silicea. Siliceas are shy and

prepared from the inner layer

enough to throw Hering into a

appear outwardly as if they

of an oyster shell. The most

coma-like state with delirium

acquiesce because they do not

obvious function of the oyster

and fever. Because homeopathy

argue or disagree; however,

shell is to provide protection

is based on the principle of “like

internally Siliceas never acqui—

for the soft oyster inside. Calc—

cures like”, the personality of

esce and they never change

carbs carry the same theme

carbs carry the same theme
a Lachesis constitution has to
their beliefs and morals.” Lalor,
of needing protection of a soft,
match the personality of the
Liz. A Homeopathic Guide to
inner emotional being. The
bushmaster snake. Lachesis
Partnership and Compatibility.
problem is Calc-carbs do not
has the ability to disarm, charm,
Berkeley, California, North
have the protection of the
entice, and seduce victims.
Atlantic Books, 2004. p.72-73.
oyster shell; consequently, they
Lachesis is a personality state
seek outward protection in
that has the same stunning and
11 “The drive to cover up inner
the world. Because Calc-carbs
disabling qualities of the bush

insubstantial quantities of the bush—
weakness and conflict brings
struggle with issues of security
master poison and a theme that
about anxiety that is unique to
and protection in the world,
is reflective of the hyper-vigi—
Medorrhinums. If you do not
they will obviously change a lot
lance of the bushmaster snake.
have a point of reference, there
depending on how secure they
Across all levels Lachesis do
are always unlimited horizons
feel. Calc-carbs will be a lot
not like restriction or control.
you can travel to. Medorrhi—
more fearful in a relationship
Lachesis does not relax; even
numms can appear to others to
with a constitution that does

*when charming and enticing,
lack self-control. If someone
not take into consideration how
Lachesis is continually aware
else tries to enforce controls or
potentially threatened they feel
of any sort of perceived compe—
their concepts of conventions in
being in the world without a
tition or threat to autonomy or
the form of taking responsibility,
shell to protect them.*

*territory.” Lalor, Liz. A Homeo-Medorrhinums are likely to want pathic Guide
to Partnership
to escape.*

*The most important thing to
and Compatibility. Berkeley, ask yourself, if you think you
California, North Atlantic Books,*

*If inside of themselves, Medor—
are Calc-carb, is how do you*

2004. p. 36.

*rhinums know they do not have
feel about being in the world
a solid grip on reality, they will
by yourself? Do you think you
10 “Silicea as a constitution pres—
push in the opposite direction
would cope if you did not have
ents with the same theme of the
to make sure all possible
the support of family? If you
vulnerability of shattered glass,
weaknesses are covered up.
feel that financial stability, a
but with a seemingly converse
At the time Medorrhinums are
secure home, and a supportive
dichotomy of being strong
feeling most unsure and vulner—
partnership, are absolutely
enough to hold up the stem*

able, they will often act as if
crucial to your health, then it
of a plant. The same theme of
nothing scares or affects them.
is more than likely that you are
searching for connective struc—
Medorrhinums are extreme
Calc-carb. The oyster is the
ture is also visible in the psyche
in everything. It is possible to
slowest creature in the ocean.
of Silicea. Siliceas suffer from
either catch them on the flight
This same tentativeness and

Chapter 4 - Causation

lack of surety is a theme within
must be able to protect and
ship and Compatibility, Berkeley, Calc-carb. Calc-carbs know that
look after them.” Lalor, Liz, A California, North Atlantic Books,
the partner they choose in life
Homeopathic Guide to Partner-

2004.p. 19.

Depression

I have allocated all the Delusion rubrics which pertain to psychological 'delusions

of impending doom' into Depression. If

the trauma inside your patient starts

with them feeling hopeless doom about

being sick or them feeling like they

will never succeed in becoming well in

life, then the simillimum is listed in the

Delusion rubrics: failure and he will not "I will never become well."

succeed and is allocated to the section Depression.

"I will never succeed."

"I will always fail."

Kübler-Ross identified depression as the

fourth stage. When someone finds out

"This is my fate.""

that they have a serious illness it is normal

for them to find their thoughts sinking

into depressive fear. The rubrics used

in the rubric-repertorisation that would

match these very normal imaginations are the Mind rubrics: fear of disease or fear of death, and anxiety about health.

Furthermore, it is normal for a patient to feel depressed during or after an illness, and continue to feel depressed even when they have been given a good prognosis.

When a patient is confronted with mortality for the first time, they can feel so anxious about their lack of control over life and death that they lose all confidence in themselves for years following the disease. It is incorrect to presume that a patient will become 'a positive person' after a good prognosis. It is normal for a patient to become a more positive person after a good prognosis but it is also normal for a patient to become pessimistic, and fatalistic after a good prognosis. When a patient is confronted with mortality for

Chapter 5 - Depression

the first time they are also confronted

The belief that good deeds are rewarded

with the reality that they are not perfect; is also the moral premise of all Eastern their body has failed them. Homoeopaths and Western religious ideologies and should not underestimate the impact all 'New-Age' philosophies. The dismay this can have on a patient. Every day all which preempts a patient sinking into health practitioners confront the reality feelings of pessimistic hopelessness of disease and death. The majority of my when they find out they are sick dates patients are experiencing for the first back to the beliefs that were instilled in time their body having failed them. It is them through the fairy stories of their childhood. Patients who experience a shock which reverberates within their illness or loss for the first time in their psyche for years afterwards. The shock life are aware that their belief in life

life are angry that their belief in life is so profound that I often need to explain being a fairy story is incorrect. Disease to patients that they are suffering from and death is not the ending for 'a good person' in a fairy story. The way

I explain this to patients is to use the analogy that until they became sick, or

The Mind rubrics applicable in the before they experienced loss in their lives, rubric-repensorisation are: hypochondria-they believed that life was a wonderful

depressive mania, sadness, discouraged, out right in the end, and good always

doubtful of recovery, dwells on disaster-triumphed over bad. Now their belief in pointments, exaggerating symptoms, fairy castles and good triumphing over

fear something bad will happen, fear of bad is shattered. Without fail when I use

suffering, forebodings, horrible things this analogy, patients confirm that I am affect her, impatience about trifling things, correct and that it is not fair because

inconsolable, lack of initiative, mental they believed if they were good then this

insecurity, introspection, irritability, irresolute-would not have happened to them; bad luck about trifles, desire to kill, lamenting, things only happen to bad people. I collect

laughing with weeping, sardonic laughing, children's fairy stories from all around the

loathing of life or work, weakness of memory, making mistakes with speech or world. In all fairy stories, regardless of the

time, moaning about complaints, morose, country of origin, the moral of the story is

easily offended, pities herself, pessimistic, that if one's deeds are motivated by greed

postponing everything, prostration or evilness then the outcome will be bad.

of mind, quarrelsome, rage, religious If one is motivated by good then they will

affections, remorse, reproaching himself, be rewarded with three wishes and their

resignation, sadness, sighing, thoughtless Prince Charming and a wonderful castle.

staring, suicidal, taciturn, thinking of his Fairy stories and cultural mythology form

complaints, feels unfortunate, weeping, the moral guidance which is instilled in

weary of life, and finally, everything seems us by our parents from a very young age.

wrong. The reason I have listed so many of Chapter 5 - Depression

the relevant Mind rubrics is to emphasize on past life laws of karma, fate, or God

that illness can make one feel several, or

who is testing their faith, or God who

all, of the above emotions.

is punishing them for past sins. These

varying ideologies are covered in the

A Delusion rubric is used only when Delusion rubrics of Depression because there is an assumption or perception

underpinning their assumption that they which is disproportionate to reality. If deserve punishment is the need to believe the shock of becoming ill for the first that they are doomed and are unfortunate.

time has a permanent pessimistic influence on your patient even after they

the other reason why a person may not

have a good prognosis then the simillimum is listed in the Delusion rubrics be able to achieve 'self-actualization' is

of Depression.

that realistically they do not have the capacity to solve their problems. This is

If the trauma inside your patient starts not necessarily delusional and is covered

with them feeling intense hopeless in all the Mind rubrics of Depression).

doom about being sick, and/or always

being sick, or feeling that they will never succeed in becoming well, then In this chapter, I specifically concen—

the simillimum is listed in the Delusion table on the remedy profiles for which rubrics of Depression. These are the

a delusional belief in failure, or a need

Delusion rubrics: he cannot succeed, to believe one will always fail, is an all everything will fail, he does everything consuming problem which causes future

wrong, he is trapped, he is ruined, he will pathology. The Delusion rubrics of become insane, and being doomed, to Depression resonate with disturbance

list just a few. Psychological 'delusions of

because the remedy profiles in this

impending doom' are disproportionate

group wish to maintain their depression

assumptions about future failure.

and their belief that they will always fail and they will never succeed.

The need to believe that one is unfortunate

in life is usually based on exaggerated

The delusional belief in failure is

psychological delusions of being evil,

self-destructive. To an outsider, or to

wrong, or bad. This is the reason that

the homoeopath observing the patient

Causation, or 'delusions of original sin',

suffering 'delusions of impending doom'. it

...ing ... of ...
precedes Depression in the five stage
is not always reflective of reality. A patient
psychological model. If a patient needs
can maintain a perception of themselves
to hang on to the belief that they are
as a failure whereas in reality they are
unfortunate, then they need to deflect
very successful. The peculiar reason why responsibility for their situation from
a patient continues to need to believe they
themselves. Commonly, patients will
will not succeed will always indicate the
blame their unfortunate circumstances
simillimum.

Chapter 5 - Depression

The purpose in understanding the five

Ť

Ť Delusions: worthless; he is: adam. agn.

stage psychological analysis of the Delu-anac. aur. falco-pe. lac-c. lac-h. nat-ar.

sion rubrics is to highlight the specific positr. thuj.

peculiarities of a remedy profile. The Ť

Ť *Delusions: succeed, he does everything constitutional remedy profiles which wrong; he cannot: adam. Anac. Arg-n. are profoundly consumed by ‘delusions*
arn. Aur-m-n. Aur. bamb-a. bap. Bar-c. of impending doom’ have no ‘delusions
gels. germ-met. lyc. melal-alt. naja. nat-c. of grandeur’ or denial processes which
nat-m. ozone. petr-ra. phos. sal-fr. sulph. are able to create a ‘hubristic illusion’
of success. The patient who has no

Ť

Ť *Delusions: fail, everything will: act-sp. delusional belief in cure or no ‘hubristic*
aq-mar. Arg-n. Aur-m-n. Aur. bamb-a. denial’ process in place within their
carc. chir-fl. cob-n. conch. cygn-be. kola. psyche will be more likely to sabotage
lac-c. lac-e. merc. nux-v. psor. sil. their success and their medical or

Ť

Ť *Delusions: right; doing nothing right; homoeopathic treatment.*

he is: anac. arg-n. Aur. germ-met. nat-c.

Delusion Rubrics in Depression

plac-s.

Ť

Ť Delusions: wrong; everything goes In this section I analyze and explain the

wrong: androc. bac. bamb-a. calc. coloc.

meaning of each individual Delusion rubric. I falco-pe. hep. kali-br. naja. nux-v. phys.

offer previously unexplored explanations of

plac-s.

the psychological delusional state inherent

in each Delusion rubric. Furthermore, I Ť

*Ť Delusions: wrong; suffered wrong; he has: adam. bac. bar-c. carc. chin. cygn- explain their psychotherapeutic meaning be. **HYOS.** lach. Lyss. naja. petr-ra.*

and application by analyzing how each

positr. sal-fr. ulm-c.

remedy listed under the rubric heading has

utilized the delusional stance to its advan-

Ť

Ť Delusions: unfortunate, he is: bry. caust.

tage. The reasons why each constitutional

Chin. cub. dream-p. graph. hura. ip. lyc.

remedy is listed under a rubric will often

petr-ra. sep. Staph. verat.

be vastly different. Understanding the need

Ť

Ť Delusions: work: accomplish her work; for the psychological delusions within each she cannot: bry. limen-b-c.

of the constitutional remedy profiles wil

aid in remedy recognition.

Ť

Ť Delusions: poor; he is: bamb-a. bel . bry.

calc-f. coli. gink-b. hep. mez. nux-v. psor.

Each selection of Delusion rubrics sal-fr. Sep. stram. valer.

discussed are shaded. Analyses of the

remedy profiles fol ow each sub-section.

Ť

Ť Delusions: ruined: is ruined; he: calc.

IGN. *verat.*

The psychological development of

Delusion rubrics for each constitutional Ť

Ť Delusions: misfortune: approaching: remedy profile is analyzed according to

as if some misfortune were: brass-n-o.

either **avoidance** or **self-deluding** need.

cupr. Verat.

Chapter 5 - Depression

Ĥ

Ĥ *Delusions: misfortune: inconsolable* These group of *Delusion* rubrics are also over imagined misfortune: calc-s. Verat.

applicable to patients who believe that they will never have enough material

Ĥ

Ĥ *Delusions: misfortune: calc-s. [1] 1.*

possessions to prove that they are

Ĥ

Ĥ *Delusions: happened; something has: successful. Believing that one has failed in*

calc. nux-v. Staph. sulph.

life reinforces and perpetuates depression.

Believing everything will always fail is an

Ĥ

Ĥ *Delusions: happened; something has; excuse for avoiding the fact that if one dreadful has happened; something: tried to succeed, one might fail. Believing med. [1] 1.*

that a homoeopathic treatment or any

other health treatment will never be

Ť

Ť Delusions: destruction of all near her; successful is far easier than believing in

impending: Kali-br. [2] 1.

cure. If a patient believes that they might

be cured, they have to confront whether

Ť

*Ť Delusions: depressive: ambr. Aur. **KALI-BR.** murx. nux-v. plat.*

they believe they are worthy of cure.

Believing in failure is easier than believing

Ť

Ť Delusions: clouds; black cloud envelop-in self-worth.

opened her; a heavy: Adam. arg-n. Cimic.

dendr-pol. galla-q-r. irid-met. Lac-c.

Why a patient will choose to fail rather than

succeed is peculiar to their constitutional remedy profile.

Ť

Ť Delusions: doomed, being: acon. ars.

aur. bell. cycl. hell. hyos. Ign. Kali-br.

Byronia

Kali-p. lach. Lil-t. lyc. med. meli. nat-m.

op. Plat. psor. puls. stram. sulph. Verat.

Bryonia have disproportionate psychological 'delusions of failure'. Although Bryonia Ě

Ě Delusions: melancholy: alum. Aur.

*have the Delusion rubric: illusions of **KALI-BR.** murx. nux-v. plat.*

fancy, they have so many Delusion rubrics Ě

Ě Delusions: wretched; she looks: cygn-be.

*pertaining to seeing frightful images, **NAT-M.***

seeing dead persons and strangers that illusions of fancy pertains more to illusion Avoidance: Delusional belief in poverty or illusions of terror about being away from

ruin or impending misfortune is very often

home, than hubristic illusions of grandeur.

disproportionate to reality.

As a homoeopathic remedy, Bryonia is commonly used for children suffering

A patient may need to believe they are

from homesickness. As a constitutional

unfortunate because they do not want

remedy profile, Bryonia have a recurring to succeed. These group of Delusion need to find security both within and

rubrics are particularly applicable to

outside of themselves. Bryonia have an patients who believe that they will never

recover from an illness.

obsessive compulsive need to work hard

in order to create security. Bryonia have Chapter 5 - Depression

the Delusion rubrics: is doing business, Bryonia also have the Delusion rubric: occupied about business, **and** is working floating in air. This is a Delusion rubric hard. Bryonia **have psychological 'delu-**

which I have previously allocated to

sions of deprivation 1 ' from feeling

Denial because it pertains to deluded

abandoned. Bryonia **have the** Delusion feelings of being above the mundane. In

rubrics: he is poor, unfortunate, **and** she relation to Bryonia, this is not a rubric cannot accomplish her work. Bryonia **do**

emphasizing 'hubristic denial'; it instead

not have any psychological 'delusions

pertains to Bryonia being disconnected from their own ability to achieve success.

of hubristic grandeur' which are

Bryonia have the Delusion rubric: occu-personally **attributed to themselves.**

occupied about business: Bry. [2] 2. [op.] I have **Their** fancy illusions **pertain to their**

discussed this rubric in relation to Opium **idealized need to see themselves as**

as a 'delusion of grandeur' because Opium **wealthy and secure. Sankaran, in** The feel empowered doing business – with

Soul of Remedies, **notes: "One may also**

Bryonia it pertains to drudgery. *Bryonia* **compare** *Bryonia* **with** *Veratrum album*,

are consumed with work because they

but *Veratrum* **is concerned more with**

have psychological ‘delusions of failure’.

the loss of position than with the

Bryonia have the *Delusion* rubrics: he is **loss of money. So egotism, extravagan-**
poor, and she cannot accomplish her work.

gance and show become the theme

Bryonia have the *Mind* rubrics: full of **in** *Veratrum*, **but are not so much seen**

desires for unattainable things, thoughts in *Bryonia.*” *Veratrum album* **are listed**

of persistent desires, and ungrateful from in the Delusion rubric: he is away
from avarice (greed).

home along with *Bryonia*. *Veratrum album* **have numerous hubristic ‘delu-**

Bryonia maintain their feelings of **sions of grandeur’ that they are** a being
unfortunate because they are distinguished person who is a messenger never
satisfied that they have been able to meet their own idealistic level

from God. Bryonia **are concerned with**

of achievement. The Delusion rubric: creating the illusion of wealth outside

illusions of fancy, can pertain to unat-

of themselves so that they can feel

tainable illusions. They never think they

secure. Veratrum album **are concerned**

have done enough work.

with creating illusions of personal gran-

deur. Bryonia have the Mind rubrics:

They never think they have enough

full of desires, more than she needs, fear material possessions, and they always

*of poverty, **and** fear of being sold. **The***

think they will be poor. Bryonia have the ‘never-well-since-event’ or causation

*Mind rubrics: feels unfortunate, fear of **in any** Bryonia case will always be ‘delu-*

*poverty, and capriciousness, when offered, **sions of deprivation’.** Bryonia have **the***

*rejecting things for which he has been Mind **rubric:** desires to go out and when longing. Bryonia have psychological delu-there, desires to go home.*

sions of perpetual dissatisfaction which

Chapter 5 - Depression

they maintain because they are not satis—

1. Denial: NONE. [Delusion rubric: fancy, fied with their own achievements.

illusions of: bry.]

*They have the Mind rubric: despair of 2. Forsaken: Delusion rubric: home: away recovery. When Bryonia are sick they are from home; he is: must get there: **BRY.***

convinced they will not recover. Bryonia Delusion rubric: home: away from have the Delusion rubric: body looks ugly.

*home; he is: **BRY.** Delusion rubric: Just as Bryonia are never satisfied with*

strange: land; as if in a strange: bry.

their material possessions, they transfer

Delusion rubric: strangers: control of; the same avaricious desires on to their under: bry. Delusion rubric: soldiers: body; Bryonia desire the unattainable seeing: bry. Delusion rubric: figures: body because their body is ugly. My aim seeing figures: bry. Delusion rubric: in the Rubric-categories is to highlight the beaten, he is being: bry. Delusion rubric: self-destructive perspectives within the injury: being injured; is: bry. Delusion Delusion rubrics. Bryonia obsessively seek rubric: pursued; he was: bry. Delusion security in money and business, and in

rubric: dead: persons, sees: bry. Delu-their home. What has not been previously sion rubric: strangers: friends appears understood about Bryonia is that regard-as strangers: bry. Delusion rubric: less of how much money they obtain, they

images, phantoms; sees: frightful: bry.

always feel poor and unfortunate because they scorn themselves . Bryonia have the 3. Causation: Delusion rubric: work: Mind rubric: ailments from being scorned, accomplish her work; she cannot: bry.

and the Mind rubrics: discontented with [This rubric can pertain to an admis-everything, and discontented with himself.

sion of guilt as well as an expression of

failure.] Delusion rubric: drunk: been Bryonia have the Delusion rubrics: head drunk; he had: night; before: bry. [1]

was going around in a circle and when 1. [This rubric emphasizes their guilt standing surroundings whirled around.

over not being sober at work the next

[1] 1. Bryonia are not able to stand stil morning.]

for long enough to appreciate their

4. Depression: Delusion rubric: achievements.

unfortunate, he is being: bry. Delusion rubric: work: accomplish her work; Bryonia work at such a feverish pace that she cannot: bry. Delusion rubric: poor; they are exhausted [faint]. Bryonia need he is: bry. Delusion rubric: business: to work until they exhaust themselves doing business; is: Bry. Delusion because they believe they will never

rubric: business: occupied about become accomplished. Their self-doubt

business: Bry. [2] 2. Delusion rubric: keeps them in a perpetual trap of feeling work: hard; is working: bry. Delusion like a failure. Their unsatisfied greed also rubric: smoke; of: Bry. Delusion rubric: keeps them in a perpetual trap of feeling bed: sinking: she is sinking: down deep like a failure.

in bed: bry. [This rubric should not be Chapter 5 - Depression

taken literally. The psychodynamic

rubrics: inclination to sit and meditate interpretation is that the patient

over imaginary misfortune, and quarrel-feels like they are swallowed up by some from jealousy. Sankaran, in The depression and cannot get out of

Soul of Remedies, writes: "He is perhaps bed.] Delusion rubric: floating: air, in: the second or third child in the family who bry. [In relation to Bryonia this rubric has not yet learned to struggle on his own,

reinforces their belief that they cannot

he cannot be independent but his parents

accomplish anything.]

praise other children more than him. So

he laments passionately so that they

5. Resignation: Delusion rubric: body: realize how he feels."

ugly; body looks: bry. Delusion rubric: faint; he would: bry.

Calcarea sulphuricum not only rumi-

Calcarea sulphuricum

nate over perceived misfortune, they also have delusional expectations and

Calcarea sulphuricum *is a remedy visions of misfortune.*

profile which is renowned for predictions

of misfortune. Calcarea sulphuricum Calcarea sulphuricum have numerous are particularly noted for their anger at

‘delusions of persecution’ which are

being overlooked. Sankaran, in The Soul projected on to frightful images and phan-of Remedies, writes: “Calcium sulphate is toms. Calcarea sulphuricum have visions commonly known as gypsum and is most which confirm their imagined misfortune.

familiar to us as plaster of Paris, from

Calcarea sulphuricum wil over-exaggerate which are made the plaster casts used

and disproportionately imagine that they

to immobilize a fractured limb, to help

are being overlooked and persecuted.

healing by providing stability. In addi—

tion to a need for stability of Calcarea,

The need to continue to imagine misfor-Sulphur introduces an element of ego tune and be persecuted by frightful and appreciation to the salt. Hence the

images is maintained and negatively main feeling of Calcarea sulphurica is nurtured by Calcarea sulphuricum that he is not appreciated at the place because they wish to avoid the fact that of security, for example by his parents.

they have no faith in their own abilities.

Thus the Calcarea sulphurica person is

constantly trying to do things that will

Calcarea sulphuricum doubt their capacity gain him appreciation. There is a constant

to succeed and rather than confront their

feeling of not being appreciated or valued,

fear of having failed in the past, or the

of being put down and suppressed at the

possibility of failing in the future they

place of security.” Calcarea sulphuricum transfer blame for their lack of achieve—

have the Mind rubrics: lamenting because ment on to others. Calcarea sulphuricum he is not appreciated [1] 1., and hatred of have the Mind rubrics: self-depreciation, persons who do not agree with him [1]

want of self-confidence, cowardice, and 1. Calcarea sulphuricum have the Mind dullness. [3]. Calcarea sulphuricum will Chapter 5 - Depression

choose to sabotage rather than admit

brandaris. Similarly to Sepia, the uses and they lack the confidence to succeed. My

themes of all the sea remedies are often

aim in writing the Rubric-categories is ideal remedies for depression with climatic

to highlight the psychodynamic crisis

disorders. Murex have the Mind rubrics: within each constitutional remedy profile.

desire to weep all the time, and sadness Calcarea sulphuricum will also choose to aversion to company and desire for solitude.

sabotage homoeopathic treatment rather

than admit that they lack the belief they

Murex sink into psychological delusions of can become healthy. The homoeopath

melancholia and depressive hypochon—

needs to actively support the growth

dria. If a patient is able to transfer blame

of self-belief while they are treating the

for their depression on to sins they have

Calcarea sulphuricum patient.

committed then there is some evidence of

self-assessment in their persona.

1. Denial: NONE.

2. Forsaken: Delusion rubric: visions; The simillimum will not be Murex unless has: Calc-s. [In relation to Calcarea the patient is so depressed that are

sulphuricum this rubric pertains to 'delu-unable to assess their life. Murex have sions of persecution' and not hubristic

no sense that anything can possibly

visions.] Delusion rubric: images, phan-change in their lives.

toms; sees: frightful: calc-s. Delusion rubric: images, phantoms; sees: calc-s.

If a patient looks back on their life and

Delusion rubric: images, phantoms; believes they are able to find where they

sees: frightful: night: sleep; while trying went wrong then there is evidence that to: calc-s. Delusion rubric: images, the patient feels empowered enough

phantoms; sees: frightful: night: sleep: to enact change. If a patient is able to going to; on: calc-s.

transfer blame for their depression on

to others for forsaking them, then there

3. Causation: NONE.

is at least some evidence within the

4. Depression: Delusion rubric: misfor-personality profile of some degree of tune: inconsolable over imagined belief in oneself. Murex have no rubrics in misfortune: calc-s. [1] 2. Delusion the Denial, Forsaken or Causation stages

rubric: misfortune: calc-s. [1] 1.

of the rubric-repertorisation. The reason

the psychological delusional stance of

5. Resignation: NONE.

depression is maintained by Murex is that they lack 'delusions of grandeur' in

Murex

their psyche. Consequently, without any egotistical delusions to uphold them they Murex as a homoeopathic remedy is are unable to avoid sinking into depression. often applicable for a female patient who Murex the homoeopathic remedy is has extreme anxiety and distress before derived from Murex brandaris which is a her menses. Murex is a homoeopathic shel fish which has been noted to cause remedy derived from the shel fish, Murex paralytic poisoning.

Chapter 5 - Depression

If a homoeopathic remedy is derived ham. hydrog. hyos. Ign. iod. iris-t. kali-from a substance which causes paral— bi. kali-br. kali-p. lac-c. Lac-e. lam. lil-t. ysis then within the psyche of the limen-b-c. maias-l. MANC. med. merc. remedy profile there has to be the same nat-m. nat-s. nitro-o. nux-v. pall. phys. paralysis across all levels of the persona plat. psor. sil. streptoc. sulph. Syph. – emotionally, mentally, and physically.

tanac. tarent. vario.

Ť

Ť *Delusions: insane; he is insane: Cimic.*

Murex alternate between feeling highly falco-pe. germ-met. Kali-br. maias-l. ol-j.

sexed and depressed. Murex, in contrast orig. pal . phys. sanic. spong. sulph. Thuj.

to the remedy profile of Sepia, are noted for their strong sexual desire. Murex and Ť

Ť *Delusions: insane; people think her or Platina are the only remedies in the Mind him being insane: aids. CALC. germ-met.*

rubric: women who become lascivious at hydrog. sal-fr.

every touch. [2] 2. Murex also have the Ť

Ť *Delusions: mind; out of his mind; he Mind rubric: satyriasis (excessive sexual would go: ambr. calc. cot. eup-per. ham.*

desire in males) – therefore it cannot be

Kali-br. Lac-c. nit-ac. ol-j. paraf. petr. visc.

assumed that it is predominantly a female

remedy.

Ť

Ť *Delusions: brain: dissolving and she were going crazy; brain were: calc.[1] 1*

.

The simillimum will only be Murex if Ť

Ť *Delusions: confusion; others will there is evidence that sexual excitement*

observe her: Calc. choc. limest-b. sal-fr.

is the only thing that is able to lift the patient out of depression.

Avoidance: A patient will maintain psychological delusions of insanity so

1. Denial: NONE.

they can avoid the struggle involved in

trying to succeed.

2. Forsaken: NONE.

Chelidonium

3. Causation: NONE.

4. Depression: Delusion rubric: Chelidonium are noted for their exag-
depressive: murx. Delusion rubric: gerated personal blame and shame.

melancholy: murx.

Chelidonium have the Mind rubric: fear that she has ruined her health, as well
as the 5. Resignation: Delusion rubric: sick: Delusion rubric: he has ruined his
health.

being: murx.

The importance of understanding that

Ī

Ī Delusions: insane; become insane; Chelidonium is weighted so heavily with
one will: Acon. act-sp. agar. ail. alum.

rubrics pertaining to Causation, Depres—

ambr. aq-mar. arg-n. ars. asar. brom.

sion. and Resianation is that it is not

Calc. **CANN-I.** cann-s. cann-xyz. cham.

possible the simillimum will be *Chelido-Chel. chlor. CIMIC. colch. cupr. cycl.*

nium if the patient does not have intense cypra-eg. *Eup-per. falco-pe. gels. glon.*

predictions of self-ruin. *Chelidonium feel Chapter 5 - Depression*

solely responsible for the welfare of their

The simillimum will only be *Chelidonium health. Chelidonium are noted for exag-if the patient is filled with obsessive gerated personal blame for indulgences.*

fears about their health.

Chelidonium as a homoeopathic remedy Chelidonium have no psychological delu-is strongly recommended for the patient sions of pretentiousness to use as tools

suffering from liver toxicity as a result of

of self-denial. *Chelidonium have the Mind excessive alcohol use. Chelidonium have rubric: discontented with surroundings.*

the Mind rubrics: stupor in jaundice, and *Chelidonium have the Delusion rubric: unconsciousness in jaundice [3] 1. Chelido-one will become insane. Chelidonium have nium have the Mind rubric: violence. [3] 3.*

the Mind rubrics: causeless moroseness, Their violence is directed inwards in the

feeling helplessness, and feels unfortunate.

form of self-punishing indulgences which

damage their health. Al the Mind rubrics The simillimum will only be *Chelidonium and Delusion rubrics which emphasize if the patient is fil ed with psychological*

*their ruined health indicate that the ruin
delusions of depressive doom.*

is violently self-inflicted punishment for

*sins committed. Chelidonium have the Vermeulen, notes in Prisma, that Mind
rubrics: reproaching oneself, and Chelidonium, “never wastes time with
remorse. Chelidonium have the Delusion analyzing emotions”. And that they are
“not rubric: he had committed the unpardon-overtaken by their emotions”.
Chelidonium do not want to allow themselves to get*

*able sin. With no psychological ‘delusions in touch with their emotions because
of grandeur’ Chelidonium are left with it overwhelms them with confusion.*

intensely disproportionate anxiety and

*Chelidonium have the Mind rubric: despair of salvation for their health and
causeless feeling as though she must shriek soul. Chelidonium feel solely
responsible [1] 1. Chelidonium also have the Mind rubric: for the welfare of
their soul.*

*weeping when carried. [1] 1. Chelidonium do not want to allow themselves to
get in touch The simillimum will only be Chelidonium with their emotions
because it overwhelms*

if the patient shows signs of shame.

*them with self-hate. Chelidonium are deeply Chelidonium have the Mind rubric:
fear affected if they are emotionally supported of her condition being observed.*

[carried] by others.

*The Delusion rubrics: I am dying, sick, I have Chelidonium have intense self-
hate ruined my health, and I have an incurable and self-blame for sins
committed.*

disease, are all examples of exaggerated Chelidonium have no Delusion rubrics

in predictions of decay which are predomi—

Denial which allow themselves to feel self—

nately in Chelidonium because they have love. Lycopodium are often compared to no Delusion rubrics in Denial to be able Chelidonium. Lycopodium in comparison to elevate them out of their obsessive

have ‘delusions of grandeur’—they

psychological ‘delusions of hypochondria’.

believe they are a great person.

Chapter 5 - Depression

Lycopodium suffer with underlying fears fear, insanity with restlessness and heat of failure but their capacity to rely on

[3] 1. Chelidonium need religion to protect their delusional hope [childish fantasies]

them from their own insanity.

elevates them into delusional positivity

and self-love. The simillimum will not be

Chelidonium have the Delusion rubric: is Chelidonium if the patient shows signs of falling forward. The simillimum will only self-love. Furthermore, the simillimum will

be Chelidonium if the patient is filled with not be Chelidonium if the patient shows despair. Chelidonium have the Delusion signs of being willing to allow themselves

rubric: being a soldier at night. This rubric to be emotionally supported.

should not be interpreted literally. This

rubric indicates a hyper-vigilant need

Chelidonium have the Delusion rubric: to guard oneself from potential attack.

everything turned in a circle. It is a mistake Chelidonium often appear 'in control'. It to interpret this rubric literal y because in

is a mistake to interpret this external

relation to Chelidonium it reemphasizes the appearance of control as mental and

degree to which they feel defeated by life.

emotional rationality, rather it is an

external defense to protect Chelidonium Chelidonium are unable 'to think their from their own fears of insanity and

way out' of dilemmas in life.

societal exposure. The simillimum will

only be Chelidonium if the patient has Vermeulen quotes Grandgeorge in Prisma exaggerated fears about their sanity.

as noting, "They make an effort to avoid

1. Denial: NONE.

speculation or abstraction, and never

try to understand the situation they face,

2. Forsaken: Delusion rubric: soldiers: since they see this as a waste of time. In

being a soldier: night: chel. [1] 1. [This short, they remain in the material world rubric pertains to 'delusions of perse—

and only with great difficulty can they

cution'].

rise to a more elevated perspective, to an

rise to a more elevated perspective, to an

outlook of a spiritual nature.” Chelidonium 3. Causation: Delusion rubric: sinned; have no ‘delusions of grandeur’ which

one has: unpardonable sin; he had elevate them into a position of spiritual

committed the: chel. Delusion rubric: hope, therefore they are unable to have

crime: committed a crime; he had: chel.

speculation or abstraction or a ‘spiritual

4. Depression: Delusion rubric: insane: outlook’. Chelidonium have the Delusion become insane; one will: Chel. Delu-rubric: she cannot think. The simillimum will only be Chelidonium if the patient is sion rubric: think: cannot think; she: filled with confusion.

Chel. Delusion rubric: skull diminished: chel. Delusion rubric: turn: everything Chelidonium have the Mind rubrics: turned: circle; in a: chel. Delusion religious affections too occupied with rubric: turn: everything turned: sitting religion, fear about his social position, up; on: chel. [1] 1. Delusion rubric: despair, religious despair of salvation, and falling: forward: is falling forward; she: Chapter 5 - Depression

chel. [It is a mistake to interpret these

that they cannot cope [insane] to avoid last three rubrics literally. These Delu- the fact that too much responsibility can sion rubric emphasize the tendency make them feel like they will not succeed Chelidonium have of never being able [disgraced]. The Mind profile of Natrum to achieve anything.]

sulphuricum is abandonment of life

[suicide] and abandonment of all belief in 5. Resignation: Delusion rubric: health, the self.

he has ruined his: chel. Delusion rubric: sick: being: chel. Delusion rubric: die: about to die; one was: Chel. Delusion The psychodynamic theme in the rubric: disease: incurable disease; he Delusion rubrics attached to Natrum has an: chel. Delusion rubric: skull sulphuricum is unconscious self-ef-

diminished: chel. [This rubric can

facement. Natrum sulphuricum have

pertain to an inability to think or it can

a delusional need to deface [disgrace]

pertain to physical deficiency].

themselves – they unconsciously sabotage everything they attempt. Natrum

Natrum sulphuricum

sulphuricum is a remedy profile for a

patient who displays passive-aggressive

Natrum sulphuricum is a homoeopathic

behavior.

remedy which is commonly used for

mental confusion arising from physical

Natrum sulphuricum have the Mind rubric: injuries to the head. Natrum sulphuricum strongly attached to others, and conversely have the Mind rubrics: confusion of mind they have the Mind rubrics: aversion to his after injury to the head [3], and mental wife. Natrum sulphuricum will sabotage symptoms from injuries to the head. [2] 1.

their relationships (including their

Within the profile of Natrum sulphuricum is relationship with the homoeopath) because

evidence of a desire to remain unconscious.

they are frightened of becoming dependent.

Natrum sulphuricum wish to obliterate

Passive-aggressive behavior is passive,

their psyche. Natrum sulphuricum as a

*sometimes obstructionist resistance to
constitutional remedy profile is tradition—*

following through with expectations in
ally thought of as a strong suicide remedy.
interpersonal relationships. It can manifest
Natrum sulphuricum are the only remedy
itself as learned helplessness, or deliberate
in the two Mind rubrics: loathing life, must failure to accomplish requested tasks
for
restrain herself to prevent doing injury, and which one is responsible. The
passive-
suicidal thoughts, must restrain himself
aggressive person 'defends himself' from
because of his duties to his family. [3]. 1.
others by retaliating with passivity and
Natrum sulphuricum feel overwhelmed by
unconscious sabotage. Passive-aggressive
the seriousness of responsibility. Natrum
behavior can manifest as a destructive
sulphuricum have the Mind rubrics: too need to deliberately sabotage
relationships much sense of duty, never succeeds, and
by withholding intimacy. What underpins
taking responsibility too seriously. Natrum passive-aggressive behavior is a
deep

sulphuricum choose to maintain the belief feeling of rage (in the unconscious mind)

Chapter 5 - Depression

which is transferred on to anyone upon

Ť

Ť *Delusions: paralyzed; he is: agar. cist.*

whom one becomes dependent. The ‘never—

con. cycl. falco-pe. hippoc-k. sacch-l.

well-since-event’ in all Natrum sulphuricum

sang. syph.

cases will arise from abandonment in

childhood. For many constitutional remedy

Ť

Ť *Delusions: prisoner; she is a: falco-pe.*

profiles, abandonment is part of their

germ-met. haliae-lc. Moni. olib-sac.

‘never-wel -since-event’. The specific and positr.

peculiar interpretation (aphorism 153) of a particular trauma by an individual patient is

Ť

Ť *Delusions: trapped; he is: cygn-be.*

dendr-pol. falco-pe. haliae-lc. hippoc-k.

*the inner disturbance which is the core of
our case-taking. This disturbance is always*

ign. lac-e. lath. limest-b. naja. ol-eur.

*reflective of what is unusual or disturbing oncor-t. positr. sal-fr. stry. Tub.
to the homoeopath's inner sensibilities.*

Self-deluding: *It is a mistake to interpret Natrum sulphuricum peculiarly
interpret these rubrics literally.*

abandonment shamefully. Natrum

sulphuricum have delusional feelings of

*The psychodynamic need behind the
shame [disgraced] over being abandoned.
delusional belief that one is trapped is*

*Understanding this helps explain why
maintained by the patient because it is
Natrum sulphuricum need to withhold
an excuse which justifies non-action.
intimacy. Intimacy is disproportionately
associated with feeling abandoned;*

*acknowledgment of abandonment is
Passive-aggressive patterning or learned
associated with acknowledgment of shame.
helplessness allows the patient to delude
Feeling disgraced in turn is proof of never
themselves about the need to break free
succeeding in life. Never succeeding is
and succeed in life. When I was studying*

continually reinforced because whenever psychotherapy, there was a cartoon they take on responsibility they are drawing of a bird in a cage on the wall in our study room. Even though the cage door was open the bird stayed in the cage.

The patient who stays trapped needs

1. Denial: NONE.

to believe they are trapped so they can

2. Forsaken: Delusion rubric: disgraced: avoid their fear of failure; this is learned she is: nat-s2. [This rubric can pertain

passivity. Furthermore, the patient who

to abandonment or admission of guilt.]

stays trapped needs to believe they are

trapped so they can transfer punish—

3. Causation: Delusion rubric: disgraced: ment on to the person who they believe she is: nat-s.

is holding them prisoner; this is learned

4. Depression: Delusion rubric: insane: aggressive transference. Learned

become insane; one will: nat-s

passivity and learned aggressive trans—

3.

ference are the psychological patterns

5. Resignation: NONE.

evident in passive-aggressive behavior.

Chapter 5 - Depression

Cistus canadensis

passive-aggressive patient is confronted

with their behavioral patterns they deflect

Cistus canadensis are listed in only one

responsibility for their behavior and

Delusion rubric: he is paralyzed. Passive-become extremely angry with the person aggressive behavior is characterized by

who they believe has trapped them in the

obstructionist resistance to demands.

cage. Their own anger in turn disturbs

Deliberate resistance can occur within them as the force of the emotion starts the work place by repeated failure to to tap into their unconscious. In the accomplish tasks, or it can occur within unconscious mind of Cistus canadensis is relationships by withholding intimacy. the psychodynamic crisis which holds the Learned helplessness is needed by the secret of their 'never-wel -since-event'. patient because it helps them to defend themselves against their own fears that they might not succeed. Their behavior The remedy profile of Cistus canadensis results in increased anger being directed contains a strong resistance to feeling, towards them because of their lack of a strong desire to remain calm, and a involvement. The anger directed towards strong reaction to feeling their own them reinforces their need to maintain anger. If a patient does not want to

‘control’ and defend themselves by not learn how to use their anger positively responding to others’ demands. This in turn to motivate themselves out of whatever sparks off another round of procrastinating stasis they are encapsulated in, then behavior. The bird who stays in the cage they remain stuck [paralyzed].

after the door has been opened can stay there because it is too frightened to fly The irony is that the patient then spends free, or it can stay there because it believes their time being angry at how stuck they that it is resisting demands put upon it to are rather than redirecting their anger be free. The symptom which confirms into self-motivation. This behavior is a passive-aggressive psychological exemplified in the Mind rubric: anger feels patterning is a strong resistance to feeling.

as if paralyzed. This is the psychological The bird did not want to be disturbed

*pattern evident within the remedy profile
in its cage and similarly the passive—
of Cistus canadensis.*

*aggressive patient does not want to feel
any emotion. The sabotage within the
When Cistus canadensis are sick they
behavior of the passive-aggressive patient
remain in stasis and hold on to their
is unconscious. The passive-aggressive
illness.*

patient wants and needs to remain

*calm and tranquil. Sabotage is a classic Cistus canadensis is a homoeopathic
characteristic of withholding intimacy or
remedy which is used for patients suffering
emotional involvement. More significantly,*

from swollen glands associated with the passive-aggressive patient does not influenza, malignant tumors, or sepsis. want to tap into their unconscious. If the The stasis [paralyzed] evident in stagnant Chapter 5 - Depression swollen glands is also evident within the man. The psyche of the horse wants to constitutional remedy profile. When Cistus remain free, they do not want to be tamed canadensis are sick they psychologically by man, they only want to have a working need to maintain the delusional belief that relationship with man. The horse needs to they are unable to become well ; this is the maintain their free spirit.

psychodynamic meaning of the Delusion rubric: he is paralyzed.

Lac-equinum are deeply depressed patients who trap themselves in depres-

Ť

Ĥ Mind: anger: paralyzed; feels as if: Cist.

sion because like the horse they have

allowed themselves to be tamed and

Ĥ

Ĥ Mind: ailments from: anger: cist.

trapped, and domesticated.

Ĥ

Ĥ Mind: ailments from: emotions: cist.

Lac-equinum patients trap themselves Ĥ

Ĥ Mind: ailments from: excitement: in depression because they believe they emotional: Cist.

have failed. The Achilles-Heel that traps

them is their self-destructive need to stay

Ĥ

Ĥ Mind: tranquility: cist.

in servitude because they need to prove

Ĥ

Ĥ Mind: mood: agreeable: cist.

their worthiness.

1. Denial: NONE.

The psychological system of allocating

2. *Forsaken: Delusion rubric: paralyzed; rubrics into the five stages highlights*

he is: cist. [This rubric can pertain

what is peculiar to each remedy. The

to 'delusions of persecution' – the

reason Lac-equinum judge themselves

passive-aggressive patient blames

and life so harshly is that they have no

their entrapment upon others].

hubristic 'delusions of grandeur'.

3. *Causation: NONE.*

Lac-equinum have the Delusion rubric: 4. Depression: Delusion rubric: paral-
osing control over one's organization, lyzed; he is: cist.

and the Mind rubric: ailments from poor job performance. [1] 1. Lac-equinum
have 5. Resignation: Delusion rubric: paralyzed; the Delusion rubric: neglected
his duty. It he is: cist. [When sick Cistus canadensis is their 'delusions of
original sin' that they

need to maintain the delusional belief

have let their boss (owner) down, or that

that they will remain sick [paralyzed].]

their organization will fail, which traps them into feelings of depressive failure.

Lac-equinum

Lac-equinum have the delusional need

Lac-equinum is a homoeopathic remedy

to stay trapped because they believe life derived from horses' (mares') milk. Within is hard and will always remain hard [life the tethered psyche of the domesticated is hardship]. They have the Mind rubrics: horse is conflict between their desire to anxiety for his family's safety, and attempts run free and their desire to connect to to escape from her family and children.

Chapter 5 - Depression

Lac-equinum have the Dream rubrics: grandeur' which would enable them to escaping, and danger from escaping.

have a grandeur vision of themselves.

Lac-equinum are trapped between caring for their family, and needing to escape

Lac-equinum have the following Dream from their family. They dream of escaping

rubrics.

and they dream of the dangers of escaping.

Ť

Ť Dreams: animals: restrained by collar: lac-e. [1] 1.

The 'never-wel -since-event' or psychodynamic crisis within Lac-equinum is

Ť

Ť Dreams: betrayed, having been: lac-e.

formulated in their psyche at a moment

formulated in their psyche at a moment

Ť

Ť Dreams: escaping: Lac-e.

when they feel like they have not fulfilled
their duty, specifically towards family or Ť

Ť Dreams: escaping: danger; from: lac-e.
friends.

Ť

Ť Dreams: helping people: lac-e.

Lac-equinum have the Mind rubric: ailments Ť

Ť Dreams: friends: lac-e.

from discord between family members. [2]

1. Lac-equinum disproportionately judge

1. Denial: NONE.

their performance at work, in relationships

2. Forsaken: Delusion rubric: stalked; he and life in general. It is this delusional
judgment of their worthiness that entraps

is being: lac-e. [1] 1. Delusion rubric: Lac-equinum in servitude. Lac-equinum
house: surrounded; house is: lac-e.

have the Mind rubric: suicidal thoughts. A Delusion rubric: insulted, he is: Lac-
e.

Delusion rubric is attached to a remedy

3. Causation: Delusion rubric: neglected: profile if within the persona of the remedy duty; he has neglected his: lac-e.

profile there is evidence of a psychological pattern which traps the patient in self—

4. Depression: Delusion rubric: trapped; destructive behavior. Lac-equinum

he is: lac-e. Delusion rubric: fail, every-are trapped in their own depression

thing will: lac-e. Delusion rubric: hard; because they believe they will always fail everything is: lac-e. Delusion rubric: [everything will fail]. Lac-equinum have the Mind rubric: suffocative breathing from hardship; life is: lac-e. [1] 1. Delusion anxiety. [1] 1. When Lac-equinum are sick rubric: hindered; he is: Lac-e. Delusion they sink into a depressive anxiety which rubric: insane: become insane; one has such a tight grip on their psyche that

will: Lac-e. Delusion rubric: sinking; to they believe there is no hope of cure be: lac-e. Delusion rubric: sinking; to [sinking in quicksand]. The homoeopath

be: quicksand; in: lac-e. [1] 1. Delusion treating Lac-equinum needs to instill hope rubric: control; out of: organization; into their patient. Lac-equinum remain in losing control over one's: lac-e.

suffocating servitude because they have

no Delusion rubrics allocated into Denial.

5. Resignation: Delusion rubric: sinking; Lac-equinum have no Delusion rubrics to be: quicksand; in: lac-e. [1] 1. [When allocated into psychological 'delusions of Lac-equinum are sick, they sink into

Chapter 5 - Depression

deep hopelessness. It is hard for the

the illusion of hope. Digitalinum, similarly homoeopath to loosen its grip.] Delusion to Digitalis, have psychological 'delusions rubric: noise: exaggerated, loud; seems: of original sin' that they have caused their

lac-e. [1] 1. [When Lac-equinum are sick own demise. Digitalinum have the Delu-they are aggravated by all noise.]

sion rubric: he has done wrong.

Ť

Ť Delusions: ground: coming up to meet him; ground were: bell. calc. cann-xyz.

In comparison to Digitalis, Digitalinum pic-ac. sil.

have no 'delusions of grandeur' which

are able to lift them out of their morose

Ť

Ť Delusions: ground; gave way beneath unconsciousness. Digitalinum have his feet: arg-n. con. cypra-eg. digin. Kali-the Mind rubrics: fear of misfortune, br. sulph. tep. visc.

*stupefaction, morose, indifference, and **Self-deluding**: It is a mistake to interpret unconsciousness. Digitalinum will be these rubrics literally. The psychodynamic*

the applicable simillimum in a case in

belief behind the perception that the

which the patient is assured of guilt and

ground beneath your feet will give way

assured of death.

is reflective of deep emotional insecurity

about one's existence.

1. Denial: NONE.

Digitalinum

2. *Forsaken: Delusion rubric: ground: gave way beneath his feet: digin. [This*

Digitalinum is an active principle (glucoside) rubric can pertain to self-abandon-of Digitalis. Allen states in Encyclopedia ment of the body].

of Materia Medica: “Digitalinum acts with great energy on the heart, throwing it into

3. *Causation: Delusion rubric: wrong: violent and disorderly contractions, which*

done wrong; he has: digin.

quickly end in a cessation of movement.

4. *Depression: Delusion rubric: ground: The frequency of the contractions is not gave way beneath his feet: digin.*

increased, but is progressively diminished, and the functions of the heart are

5. *Resignation: Delusion rubric: ground: abolished very early, voluntary power gave way beneath his feet: digin. [This*

surviving the death of the organ.” Digitalis rubric can pertain to self-abandon—in comparison to Digitalinum are able ment of the body].

to live in a semi-conscious state which

affords them a sense of hope. Digitalis

Ť

Ť Delusions: love is impossible: dioxi.

escape into illusions of fancy which create hippoc-k.

an imaginary world in which they have

Ť

Ť Delusions: bad: triumphs over good assured confidence over life. Although because good is not good enough: dioxin.

Digitalis struggle to get over the sense that [1]1.

they have failed and that it is their fault,

in comparison to Digitalinum they have

Ť

Ť Delusions: seeing: river of tar: dioxin. [1]1.

Chapter 5 - Depression

Self-deluding: *The psychodynamic need*

was that this remedy would be useful for

behind the delusional belief that love is

people overloaded by toxicity from any

impossible is maintained by the patient

source. Quite a useful attribute I thought.

because it is an excuse which re-enforces

Another colleague, Linda Grierson, became

failure.

enthusiastic about this remedy and offered

Dioxin

to supervise a full proving of it. This she

did most effectively. Several notencies of

*Dioxin is a homoeopathic remedy derived
the remedy were purchased from Helios
from a dioxin. Dioxin belongs to a large
Pharmacy in England and a proving was
group of chemicals that are created as*

*conducted in September and October
a byproduct during the manufacturing or
2000. All provers were blind to the remedy
burning of organic chemicals and plastics
(being proved) and had a homeopathic
that contain chlorine. The most toxic of these
supervisor. “*

*chemicals is 2,3,7,8-tetrachlorodibenzo—
p-dioxin or TCDD. On the internet there
The following list of mental and emotional*

*are numerous scientific papers proving
responses to the proving of Dioxin were*

*and disproving possible carcinogenic
taken by Robbins from the provers' notes .
effects of dioxin. The homoeopathic
Ĥ
Ĥ Depression and despair.
proving of Dioxin (the substance) has*

had debilitating and destructive effects

Ĥ

Ĥ *Negative.*

on the provers' psyches, so it is safe to

Ĥ

Ĥ *No interest in communication with*

assume that arguments warning of its

people.

carcinogenic effects are more than likely

Ĥ

Ĥ *Lethargic.*

true. Dioxin (the homoeopathic remedy) is an extremely relevant remedy to consider

Ĥ

Ĥ *Total isolation.*

for extreme depression and debility.

Ĥ

Ĥ *I didn't set up energy so that I would*

connect with others.

Robbins writes in Evolving homeopathy,

Towards a developmental Approach to

Ĥ

Ĥ *Melancholy, lack focus, purpose.*

Homeopathy, EH., Radar™: “This new

Ĥ

Ĥ *Not much inspiration.*

remedy was introduced to me by a local,

Ĥ

Ĥ *I feel exhausted, old, stiff and fat and*

self-taught homoeopath, Mathew Lines,

totally uninspired.

who claimed that it could cure depression

Ĥ

Ĥ *Didn't feel much joy and happiness in*

and chronic fatigue, especially in cases

situations that he normally would.

caused by chemical exposure. He had been

using it himself for some time. Mathew was

Ĥ

Ĥ *Mentally and emotionally drained.*

involved in an earlier proving of DNA and

Ĥ

Ť *Low energy, achy muscles, fatigued.*

in exchange for some potencies of DNA he

Ť

Ť *I have to work so hard.*

swapped me a bottle of Dioxin 30c. Soon

Ť

Ť *Deep sadness, disappointment.*

after this, a colleague of mine who is sensitive to remedies undertook a blind, proving

Ť

Ť *I am never good enough.*

of this remedy on herself. Her main finding

Ť

Ť *Tears.*

Chapter 5 - Depression

Ť

Ť *Deep feeling of being alone, lost in this*

feeling, nothing penetrates this mood,

Dioxin have the Delusion rubric: seeing not friends, children, partner, music.

a river of tar. This rubric should not be interpreted literally. The psychodynamic

Ť

Ť *No connection between mind and feel—*

implications of seeing a river of tar are things.

that all forward movement is impeded.

Ť

Ť *Not in touch with mental facilities.*

The desolation and hopeless despair in

Dioxin is soul destroying.

Ť

Ť *Devoid of light/love.*

Ť

Ť *Insidious, kept in emotional realm where*

it is dense and dark and I am alone.

Dioxin have the Mind rubrics: fear of embracing life, and fear of asking for what

Ť

Ť *Exhausted with my deep dark depths.*

I want. [1]1. Dioxin do not even feel able to Ť

Ť *Immediate lifting of chronic depressed*

have control over their own body – they

state.

have the Delusion rubric: limbs have their own brain. [1] 1. Dioxin is destructive on Ť

Ť *Unable to change mood.*

al levels – the patient's emotional will to

at levels – the patient's emotional will to

Ť

Ť *Strong line of negativity.*

live is destroyed, their mental capacity to

Ť

Ť *I don't want this.*

feel empowered is non-existent, and their

physical control is defenseless to attack

Ť

Ť *Opposite of creativity.*

from within and from outside.

Ť

Ť *No thought, more feeling of lethargy.*

The simillimum will not be Dioxin if the Ť

Ť *Withdrawn into self.*

homoeopath can detect emotional hope,

Ť

Ť *Distinct negativity pertaining to self.*

or positive thoughts, or physical well ness.

Ť

Ť *I am no good.*

Dioxin believe that well ness is not achiev-able. Dioxin have the Delusion rubric: bad triumphs over good because good is not The Dioxin patient will have no sense of good enough. The simillimum will not be

hope. Dioxin have no Delusion rubrics Dioxin unless the patient believes that pertaining to psychological 'delusions

there is no point in becoming well because

of grandeur'. The overwhelming number

good health will change nothing in their

of Delusion rubrics are all al ocated in life; they will remain depressed.

Depression.

1. Denial: NONE.

2. Forsaken: Delusion rubric: separated: Dioxin is a chemical which has been world: from the: he is separated: dioxi.

detected in breast milk. Every person

has supposedly been exposed to the

3. Causation: Delusion rubric: place: dangerous chemical Dioxin in one form wrong place; he was in the: dioxi. [This

or another. Dioxin, along with Carcinotin, rubric is an admission of failure by

have the Delusion rubric: has no defense default. The expression, 'he was in

protection. Dioxin also have the Mind wrong place at the wrong time' can rubric: sensitive to psychic environment.

apply to this rubric.]

Chapter 5 - Depression

4. Depression: Delusion rubric: love is impossible: dioxi. Delusion rubric: bad: [1] 2. [carc.]

triumphs over good because good is

Delusion rubric: separated: body: mind not good enough: dioxi. [1]1. Delusion rubric: seeing: river of tar: dioxi. [1]1.

are separated; body and: dioxi. Delu-Delusion rubric: help: wanted; is not: sion rubric: limbs: brain; have own: dioxi. [1]1.

dioxi. [1]1.

Chapter Endnotes

*food on their plate, regardless
sure Edition, Millennium view
of how much food they have
(progressive).*

*access to, or regardless of how
1 Psychological 'delusions of
much they have already eaten. It
3*

*The Delusion rubric: one will
deprivation' are illusions and
is also not unusual for a refugee
become insane is a recent addi—
delusions of poverty. Generally
in a new country to still continue
tion to Natrum sulphuricum. I
speaking, survivors of war,
to feel anxious about not having*

*accessed this Delusion rubric via
refugees or displaced persons,
accumulated enough money,
Radar© Schroyens F., Synthesis
are noted for their desire to*

regardless of how much wealth

Treasure Edition, Millennium

*work exceedingly hard if they
or property they own. Within the
view (progressive). When*

*have been fortunate enough to
Jewish community for example,*

*Frans Vermeulen discussed
immigrate to a stable country.*

numerous psychological studies

Natrum sulphuricum in Prisma

Australia is a country built on its

have looked at the effects of

he noted: “Nat-s. is in NONE of

waves of refugees from China,

*the decimation of families and
Italy, Greece, and Vietnam, to
the Jewish race on the survi—
the delusion rubrics.” In Kent’s
list just a few. After the Second
vors themselves as well as the*

Repertory of the Homoeopathic

World War, Melbourne, where I

second and third generations of

Materia Medica the Delusion

*live, became home to the largest
Holocaust survivors. It has been
rubric: she will become insane,
community of Holocaust survi—
noted that psychological 'delu—*

does not include Natrum

vors per capita outside Israel.

sions of deprivation' continue

sulphuricum, nor is the remedy

Each new group has a strong

in the following generations

listed in the primary Delusions

need to reestablish themselves

*regardless of existing wealth or
rubric. I do not view this addi—
in a new country and to make
regeneration. It is also common*

tion to Synthesis as contentious

themselves feel as secure as

for abandoned children to grow

because I believe the Delusion

*possible by accumulating great
up with a burning desire to
rubrics: one will become
wealth. They usually like to
accumulate wealth and property,*

insane and she is disgraced

*have large families to reinforce
and they often marry into large*

*both reflect and confirm the
a sense of the survival of their
families. It has also been noted
self-effacing passive-aggres—
family, especially if they have
that each new wave of refugees,*

*sive behavior I have observed
lost a lot of their family in wars.
Greek, Italian, and Vietnamese
in Natrum sulphuricum. If a*

They also like to accumulate

refugees have followed similar

numerous real estate properties

patient shows signs of self-de—

patterns of accumulating wealth,

to give themselves a solid sense

structive behavior there has to

*property and having large
of belonging. Psychologically,
extended families.*

be a Delusion rubric attached

they never lose their somatic

to the constitutional remedy

memories of deprivation and

2

*This Delusion rubric is a recent
profile. Out of immense respect
loss. It is not unusual for a*

addition to Natrum sulphuricum

*to Frans Vermeulen I have
survivor of war to always have
from Rajan Sankaran. I accessed*

*discussed Natrum sulphuricum
a refrigerator full of food and
this Delusion rubric via Radar©
and the addition of the Delusion
panic if they leave any uneaten
Schroyens F., Synthesis Trea—
rubrics with Frans.*

Resignation

*I have allocated all the Delusion rubrics which pertain to psychological
'delusions*

of hypochondria' into Resignation.

If the patient's trauma starts with

*hypochondria or delusional doom about
being sick, or you feel that your patient is*

exaggerating their weakness or sickness

then the simillimum is listed in the

Delusion rubrics: death, and disease and is allocated to the section Resignation.

“I am dying.”

When someone finds out that they have

“I am sure I

a serious illness it is normal for them to

have cancer.”

find their thoughts alternating between

believing they will be cured, and the

“I am sure I have a

very next minute morbidly dwelling on

terrible disease.”

imagining their death. The rubrics used

in the rubric–repertorisation that would

“I am too weak to

match these very normal imaginations are survive this world.”

the Mind rubrics: fear of disease or fear of death, and anxiety about health. It is neither exceptional nor unusual to find that a patient will develop irrational, paranoiac

fears about their health or their family’s

health after they have experienced for the

first time a friend or family member dying

of cancer. If these fears are present and

predominant for an appropriate amount of

time then this is not exceptional or unusual.

For example, in this last year in my practice

I have consulted with a significant number

of patients who have had bowel cancer.

Because my mother died of bowel cancer.

because my mother died of bowel cancer,
it would not be unusual for me to become
anxious about developing bowel cancer.

This is a normal, expected anxiety which will,
every three or four years, remind me that
I must go to the doctor for a colonoscopy
to check for bowel cancer. It is not in the

Chapter 6 - resignation

fore front of my mind daily, nor do I suffer
they are not in peace. Resignation is an
any obsessive fears about bowel cancer.

uncomplaining endurance or exaggerated However, I do expect to feel anxious
when

resignation of the situation rather than a
I have a colonoscopy and I also expect my
consenting peaceful acceptance of death.
mind will travel off into the imaginary fears

If the patient sinks into overblown or
of 'what if'? These imaginary fears are not
exaggerated resignation of disease and
unusual or significantly disproportionate.
death then the homeopath should be

All patients are likely to experience the alerted to a disproportionate need within same imaginary fears when they are having the patient to resign themselves to illness. medical check-ups. It is only significant in case analysis if the fears take precedence. The theme of the Delusion rubrics in this and become a 'never-well-since-event', group include the psychological 'delusions leading to crippling anxiety about health. of hypochondria'. Hypochondria. The fifth stage in Doctor Elisabeth Kübler-Ross's model is acceptance. Acceptance one's health. The theme of hypochondria is a realistic acknowledgment of mortality. within the Delusion rubrics in this group pertain to psychological delusions of Coming to terms with impending death can exaggerated fragility and weakness and be a painful, long and confronting process disproportionate predictions of disease and peaceful acceptance only comes after: and death.

denial, anger, bargaining, and depression.

Illness is loss of personal control and

The mental and emotional trauma of

freedom. Illness which is potentially life—

acknowledging the lack of control we

threatening is loss of our life and loss of

have over disease and death can easily

our future experiences, loss of our future

become a paranoiac misrepresentation with our loved ones and loss of everything of reality. Hypochondria is an obsessive— which we know and depend on. I have compulsive need to become so morbidly chosen the word ‘resignation’ as the fifth anxious about one’s health that one’s stage in my model because the Delusion perception is no longer correct, and rubrics pertaining to death, and disease fears of possible diseases are blown out resonate with exaggerated internal self— of proportion.

damnation. Doctor Elisabeth Kübler-Ross’s If there is no indication that the patient fifth stage of acceptance assumes that has an invested interest in maintaining the patient has arrived at a place inside their ‘delusions of hypochondria’, and of themselves which has allowed them that the patient is realistically assessing

to finally be able to peacefully consent to

the gravity of their illness, then the

receiving their death. When one has to

rubrics are simply the Mind rubrics: fear resign oneself to a situation, it implies that

of disease or fear of death, and anxiety even if one is able to reconcile themselves about health.

to the situation they find themselves in,

Chapter 6 - resignation

If there are contradictions and incon—

The other reason a Delusion rubric is

sistencies in the rubric-repertorisation

used is if there are signs of avoidance.

pertaining to a remedy profile then there

Avoidance of reality enables the person

is inner conflict which is indicative of

*to justify their misrepresentation
of reality and this is a psychological*

*the psychological pathology of conflict
delusional stance. In this section I want to*

*between acknowledging disease and
emphasize that if the patient is presenting
reconciliation and resignation.*

*with an energy which is predominantly
weighted in the rubrics pertaining to*

The self-denial is evident in the

'delusions of hypochondria', then the

inconsistencies between the rubrics

*homoeopath needs to understand why
pertaining to 'delusions of grandeur' or
it is advantageous to the patient to
denial, and the rubrics pertaining to disease
have over-exaggerated predications
and death or resignation. In particular, if
of illness and fragility and overblown*

*there are inconsistencies between Stage
predictions of death. The homoeopath
also has to understand the complexities
one and Stage five, then this is evidence
of the remedies, and which constitutional of self-denial and suppression and
internal
remedies allow anxiety and fear and
discord in the acknowledgment process.
predictions of death to overwhelm one,
and why.*

This internal discord will either accelerate

present pathology or precede future

One reason the psychological delusional pathology, especially exaggerated hypochondria—

stance is maintained by the patient is because it is advantageous to them to delude themselves of reality; this is the case in the example of Pulsatilla below.

If it is advantageous for your patient for

Pulsatilla have the Delusion rubric: he them to believe they are weak and fragile is well, versus the Delusion rubric: one then it is essential that a Delusion rubric was about to die. Preceding the rubrics

is used in the case analysis. Furthermore, pertaining to illness and death are the

if it is advantageous for your patient to section of rubrics pertaining to depression

believe they are sick and dying then it is

and failure. It is advantageous to Pulsatilla also essential that a Delusion rubric is to remain dependant to protect themselves

from internal anxiety which can become

used in the case analysis.

cripplingly out of proportion. If Pulsatilla The Delusion rubrics: I am dying, sick, concentrates on over-exaggerating their I am dead, I have an incurable disease, illness, then they feel justified in remaining

diminished, disintegrating, cut through, dependant. It is emotionally advantageous to Pulsatilla to maintain their position as it emaciated, are all examples of exagger-ations that allow them to remain fragile and needy.

ated predictions of decay.

Pulsatilla know they need to seek continual reassurance and protection.

Chapter 6 - resignation

1. Denial: Delusion rubric: well, he is: puls.

and uncertain of themselves. Hypochondriac psychoses are a conflict between

2. Forsaken: Delusion rubric: alone, the sense of one's self or the strength of being: world; alone in the: Puls.

'ego' and the external world. The Delusion

3. Causation: Delusion rubric: sinned; rubrics: I am dying, sick, I am dead, I have one has: puls.

an incurable disease, are all examples of exaggerated predictions of decay which

4. Depression: Delusion rubric: anxious: emphasize the threat the world poses to Puls.

the weakened self-esteem in Aconite.

*5. Resignation: Delusion rubric: sick: 1. Denial: Delusion rubric: fancy, ill-being: **PULS**. Delusion rubric: die: sions of: Acon. [This is significantly about to die; one was: puls.*

the only Delusion rubric from the

rubrics pertaining to 'delusions of

The other reason the psychological grandeur'. Because Aconite are listed delusional stance is maintained by the in numerous other Delusion rubrics: patient is that they have none, or not seeing specters, ghosts, spirits, and enough, of the 'delusions of grandeur' the Delusion rubric: hearing voices, in their psyche to enable them to avoid and the Delusion rubric: sees images anxiety and the psychological 'delusions and phantoms, the relevance and of hypochondria'. strength of this rubric is undermined and diminished. The Delusion rubrics: This is the case in the example of Aconite seeing specters, ghosts, spirits, and below. Aconite are predominantly weighted the Delusion rubric: hearing voices, in the rubrics pertaining to 'delusions of and the Delusion rubric: sees images hypochondria', and predictions of death. and phantoms, pertain to 'persecu— The homoeopath needs to understand why tory fears' which undermine Aconite.

Aconite maintain delusional predictions of Aconite have no significant 'delusions

death. Aconite is also weighted significantly of grandeur' which psychologically in numerous Mind rubrics: fear of death, protect them from their overwhelming anxiety about health, ailments from fear, fears and illusions of death.]

fright, and grief. One reason the psychological delusional stance is maintained by 2. Forsaken: Delusion rubric: home: away the patient is because it is advantageous from home; he is: acon.

to them to delude themselves of reality.

3. Causation: Delusion rubric: jostling The other reason is that they have none against everyone she meets: acon. [1] 1.

of the 'delusions of grandeur' which

strengthen their psyche to avoid anxiety

4. Depression: Delusion rubric: anxious: and hypochondria. This is the case for Acon. Delusion rubric: doomed, being: Aconite. Aconite will only be the simillimum acon. Delusion rubric: insane: become for the patient who is extremely unsure insane; one will: Acon.

Chapter 6 - resignation

5. Resignation: Delusion rubric: body: anxiety of conscience. Chelidonium is noted deformed, some part is: acon. Delusion for exaggerated personal blame. The

rubric: die: about to die; one was: similimum will only be Chelidonium if the ACON.

patient is filled with psychological delusions

of depressive doom. With no psychological

The essential relevance of the above

'delusions of grandeur' Chelidonium are left process is that it allows one to understand

with intensely disproportionate anxiety and

that an Aconite patient will not present despair of salvation for their health and soul.

with psychological 'delusions of grandeur'.

As a direct psychological consequence of

1. Denial: NONE.

that lack, an Aconite patient will be over-2. Forsaken: Delusion rubric: criminals, come with all the psychological 'delusions

about: Chel. Delusion rubric: soldiers: of hypochondria'.

being a soldier: night: chel. [1] 1.

[These rubrics pertain to 'delusions of

In this section it is important to note

persecution'.]

the inconsistencies between Stage one and Stage five. It is important to under—

3. Causation: Delusion rubric: sinned; stand why the avoidance or self-denial one has: unpardonable sin; he had is maintained. The preoccupation with committed the: chel. Delusion rubric: hypochondriacally orientated delusions crime: committed a crime; he had: chel.

will either be advantageously needed,

as it is with Pulsatilla, or it will be as a 4. Depression: Delusion rubric: insane: result of deficiencies, as is the case with

become insane; one will: Chel. Delu-Aconite.

sion rubric: think: cannot think; she: Chel. Delusion rubric: skull diminished: Another example is the remedy profile of chel. Delusion rubric: turn: everything Chelidonium. The Delusion rubrics: I am turned: circle; in a: chel. Delusion dying, sick, I have ruined my health, and I rubric: turn: everything turned: sitting have an incurable disease, are all examples up; on: chel. [1] 1. Delusion rubric: of exaggerated predictions of decay which

falling: forward: is falling forward; she: predominate in Chelidonium because they chel. [It is a mistake to interpret these

have no Delusion rubrics in Denial to be last three rubrics literally. These Delu-

able to elevate them out of their obsessive

sion rubrics emphasize, and pertain to,

the tendency of Chelidonium to never

psychological 'delusions of hypochondria'.

being able to achieve anything.]

The simillimum will only be Chelidonium if the patient is filled with obsessive fears about

5. Resignation: Delusion rubric: health, their health. Chelidonium is weighted so he has ruined his: chel. Delusion rubric: heavily with rubrics pertaining to Causation,

sick: being: chel. Delusion rubric: die: Depression, and Resignation that it is not

about to die; one was: Chel. Delusion possible the simillimum will be Chelidonium rubric: disease: incurable disease; he if the patient does not have intense, restless

has an: chel.

Chapter 6 - resignation

Ī

Ī Delusions: die: about to die; one was: The importance of the five psychological

ACON. agn. alum. am-c. ant-t. Arg-n.

processes is that it allows the homoeo—

arn. ars. asaf. asar. bar-c. bar-m. bell.

path to understand the varying layers

cact. calc. cann-i. caps. caust. cench.

attached to the simillimum and match

Chel. Croc. cupr. gels. glon. graph.

those to the constitutional remedy profile,

hell. iris-t. kali-c. lac-d. Lach. lil-t. lyc.

and the patient, and to the behavior of

lyss. mag-p. magn-gr. med. meli. merc.

the patient when they are sick.

mur-ac. Nit-ac. nux-v. petr. phos. Plat.

Podo. positr. psor. puls. pyrus raph.

rhus-t. ruta sil. stram. sulph. tab. thea.

Delusion Rubrics in Resignation

Thuj. v-a-b. verat. Xan. zinc.

In this section I analyze and explain the

Ť

Ť Delusions: die: about to die; one was: meaning of each individual Delusion

exhaustion; she would die from: lach.

rubric. I offer previously unexplored

[1] 1.

explanations of the psychological delu-

Ť

Ť Delusions: die: about to die; one was; lie sional state inherent in each Delusion

down and die; she must: kali-c. [1] 1.

rubric. Furthermore, I explain their

psychotherapeutic meaning and applica-

Ť

Ť Delusions: die: time has come to: ars.

bel . dendr-pol. lach. med. sabad. thuj.

tion by analyzing how each remedy listed

under the rubric heading has utilized the

Ť

Ǟ Delusions: die: rather die than live; one delusional stance to its advantage.
The would: xan. [1] 1.

reasons why each constitutional remedy

Ĥ

Ĥ *Delusions: disease: every disease; he is listed under a rubric will often be vastly*

has: Aur-m. stram.

different. Understanding the need for the

psychological delusions within each of the

Ĥ

Ĥ *Delusions: disease: incurable disease; constitutional remedy profiles will aid in*

he has an: acon. adam. alum. Arg-n. arn.

remedy recognition.

cact. calc-sil. calc. chel. Ign. lac-c. Lach.

Lil-t. macro. mag-c. nit-ac. petr-ra. phos.

Each selection of Delusion rubrics

plb. podo. positr. Sabad. Stann. Syph.

discussed are shaded. Analyses of the

remedy profiles follow each sub-section.

Ĥ

Ĥ *Delusions: health, he has ruined his:*

bamb-a. chel.

The psychological development of

Delusion rubrics for each constitutional

Ĥ

Ĥ *Delusions: ideas: rush of ideas remedy profile is analyzed according to prevented him from completing his*

*either **avoidance** or **self-deluding** need.*

work: stann. [1] 1.

Ĥ

Ĥ *Delusions: dying, he is: acon. ant-t. apis Ĥ*

Ĥ *Delusions: cancer, has a: carc. sabad.*

verat.

cact. cann-i. chlf. Lac-lup. morph. nux-v.

op. pod. pot-e. rhus-t. stram. ther. thyr.

Ĥ

Ĥ *Delusions: dead; he himself was: agn.*

vesp. xan.

anac. anh. apis ars. camph. cann-i. choc.

Chapter 6 - resignation

cypra-eg. graph. Lach. mosch. oena. Op.

homoeopathic remedy used for permanent

phos. plat. raph. sil. stram.

*anxiety after shock. Aconite have the Mind rubric: timidity after fright. [2] 1.
Aconite Ĩ*

Ĩ Delusions: mutilated bodies; sees: ant-c.

as a homoeopathic remedy is often used

arn. con. mag-m. maias-l. marb-w. merc.

for intense attacks of diarrhoea when the

Nux-v. sep.

patient becomes convinced that they are

Ĩ

Ĩ Delusions: grave, he is in his: anac. Gels.

going to die. Aconite have the Delusion lepi. stram.

rubric: thoughts come from the stomach.

*[1] 1. Aconite have the Mind rubric: anguish **Self-deluding**: The Delusion rubrics: before stool, and anguish during peritonitis.*

I am dying, sick, I am dead, and I have [3] 1. and the Mind rubric: anguish driving an incurable disease, are all examples

from place to place with restlessness.

of exaggerated predictions of decay

Aconite overreact to all illness, especially which are maintained because it is stomach problems, and are convinced they psychologically advantageous. are going to die.

The homoeopath looking at a case

Aconite will easily be overcome with analysis has to be able to understand

anxiety because their high expectations

why it is advantageous for the patient

of self predispose them to predictions

*to maintain the obsessive psychological
of doom. A patient suffering illusions of
'delusions of hypochondria'. Alternatively,
fancy has grand visions of persona: their the homoeopath needs to understand
expectations of what they should achieve what the patient is lacking which
are exaggerated. Aconite have not lived
will cause them to be swamped with
up to their own expectations of success.
obsessive fears about their health, and
As a constitutional remedy, Aconite will predictions of death.
only be the simillimum for the patient
who is extremely unsure and uncertain of*

themselves because they have previously

Aconite

failed in their life. Insecurity as a result of

not having met their own expectations of

Aconite are predominantly weighted in

perfection is the predetermining person—

the rubrics pertaining to ‘delusions of

ality trait which predisposes Aconite to hypochondria’, and predictions of death.

exaggerated fears of death with every

The homoeopath needs to understand why

health complaint, regardless of its severity.

Aconite are so vulnerable to predictions of death every time they become ill.

Aconite The simillimum will not be Aconite unless as a homoeopathic remedy is frequently

the patient is able to display evidence of

used for the patient who, after shock,

perfectionism. Aconite have the Mind feels convinced that they are going to

rubrics: increased ambition, audacity and die. Aconite have the Mind rubrics:

fear boaster. Their need to maintain control of death, anxiety about health, ailments predisposes them to extreme shock if

from fear, fright, and grief. Aconite is a they have not managed to achieve perfect Chapter 6 - resignation

predictability [illusions of fancy]. It is fair 1. Denial: Delusion rubric: fancy,

illusions to say that every person, to one degree or of: Acon.

another, likes to be in control. The 'never-well-since-event' in an Aconite case will 2. Forsaken : Delusion rubric: home: not only involve an accident or intense

away from home; he is: acon. Delusion shock. The simillimum will only be Aconite

rubric: assembled things, swarms,

if the patient feels that they made a fool

crowds etc.: acon. Delusion rubric: of themselves at the time of the accident.

images, phantoms: sees: acon. Delusion rubric: figures: seeing figures: Aconite have numerous Resignation rubrics acon. Delusion rubric: voices: hearing: which all pertain to them looking foolish – acon. [These last two rubrics can

some part is deformed, their head is large, pertain to 'God by one's side'; however, or their body is small. The simillimum will in relation to Aconite they pertain to

not be Aconite unless the patient reveals persecutory fear.]

they are vulnerable to unpredictability.

Aconite as a constitutional remedy profile 3. Causation: Delusion rubric: jostling will have within their persona a strong

against everyone she meets: acon. [1] 1.

need for known predictable stability

4. Depression: Delusion rubric: anxious: across all levels – emotionally, mentally, Acon. Delusion rubric: doomed, being: and physical y.

acon. Delusion rubric: insane: become Aconite have only one Delusion rubric: insane; one will: Acon. Delusion rubric: jostling against everyone she meets, which weeping; with: acon.

can be allocated to the Causation rubrics

5. Resignation: Delusion rubric: die: or acknowledgments of personal blame or

about to die; one was: ACON. Delu-sins. This rubric can be analyzed in two

sion rubric: body: deformed, some ways. On the one hand, it can be seen that

part is: acon. Delusion rubric: dying: Aconite are always in such a highly anxious he is: acon. Delusion rubric: small: state that they irritate others. The other body is smaller: acon. Delusion rubric: interpretation of this rubric, which is more

swollen, is: acon. Delusion rubric: head: relevant to Aconite, is that they lack strength large: too large; seems: acon. Delusion and self-esteem. They are so unsure of rubric: large: parts of body seem too themselves that they will always be the

large: acon. Delusion rubric: thoughts: cause of, or the recipient of, contradictions stomach; come from: acon. [1] 1.

and jostling. This integral lack of societal self-confidence predisposes Aconite to

Gelsemium

anxiety. The idealistic fanciful illusions

of Aconite predispose them to becoming

Gelsemium are listed in numerous Delusion anxious because they can't hope to fulfil

rubrics pertaining to 'delusions of hypo—

their own high expectations of themselves.

chondria' – he is in his grave, about to die, Aconite have the Mind rubric: tormenting he has been poisoned, and his heart stops himself. [2] 8.

beating when sitting. Gelsemium are also Chapter 6 - resignation

listed in numerous Mind rubrics: ailments motor nerve depressants. Symptoms of

from anticipation, ailments from death of toxicity in humans include difficulty in use

loved ones, fear of death, forebodings, and of voluntary muscles, muscle rigidity and

anxiety with fear. Sankaran notes in The weakness, dizziness, loss of speech, dry

Soul of Remedies, "So the main feeling in mouth, visual disturbances, trembling of

Gelsemium is: 'I have to keep my control

extremities, profuse sweating, respira—

when going through ordeals. I have to be

tory depression, and convulsions. Cattle,

able to withstand very difficult, trying situ—

sheep, goats, horses and swine have

ations, I have to be able to withstand shock

been poisoned by feeding on the plants.

and bad news without losing my control'.

Symptoms in animals include muscular weakness; convulsive movements of head, front legs and sometimes hind legs; situations. This courageous Gelsemium slow respiration; decreased temperature; is exactly the opposite of the picture we read in the books, of the coward who is ratory failure.”

unable to face any unexpected event.”

The alkaloids in Gelsemium act as a CNS depressant. Similarly, Gelsemium (the derived from a plant containing poisonous constitutional remedy profile) force them— properties. Vermeulen notes in Prisma, selves into a paralytic immobilized state, “Many members of the Loganiaceae are reminiscent of the nature and action of the

extremely poisonous, causing death by
poison. This suppression of their emotive
convulsions. Poisonous properties are
and somatic responses to perceived danger
largely due to indole alkaloids such as
allows them to shut down all feelings and
those found in Strychnos, Gelsemium responses to fear. Gelsemium have the
and Mostuea. Due to its very rapid effects, Mind rubric: fear of losing self-
control.

the species Gelsemium elegans is used
Gelsemium allow themselves to move into
in China as a criminal poison. Glycosides
a catatonic state of immobilized paralysis
in the form of pseudo-indicans are also

[emptiness] because their enlarged imag-present, as loganin in Strychnos, and
the ination is likely to overwhelm them with
related substance aucubin in Buddleja.

crippling fears. Gelsemium as a homoeo—
The alkaloids in Gelsemium have the
pathic remedy is frequently used for the
following activities: convulsant, hypoten—
patient who is overcome with crippling

patient who is overcome with crippling

sive, cardiodepressant, and, chiefly, CNS

stage fright. Gelsemium have the Mind (Central Nervous System) depressant.

rubrics: cowardice, anticipation, stage All parts of G. sempervirens are toxic,

fright in singers and speakers, and timidity including the flower and nectar. The plant about appearing in public. [4] 31.

can cause skin allergies and it is possible

that the plant toxins can be absorbed

The homoeopath should not expect to

through the skin, especially if there are

find Gelsemium in a frantic [delirious]

cuts. The primary toxic compounds are

and worried state about their impending

gelsemine and gelseminine, which act as

fears of disease and death; rather they are

Chapter 6 - resignation

calmly controlled. However, it is a mistake

analyzed along with the overwhelming

for Sankaran to interpret this calm control

number of exaggerated Delusion

as a “courageous Gelsemium”. Gelsemium rubrics of predictions of death, have

*have several Mind rubrics which all indicate to be interpreted as a psychological
state that they are mentally and emotionally*

delusion of hypochondriac foreboding,

‘shut down’.

and not as a psychological ‘delusion of

grandeur’ which increases their confi-

*Gelsemium have the Mind rubrics: dence². For Gelsemium the Delusion
answering in monosyllables, unable to rubric: enlarged, and everything looks
answer when emotionally hurt, confusion larger reinforce their exaggerated*

of mind, muscles refuses to obey the

fears and forebodings.]

will when attention is turned away, and

confusion of mind, as to his identity,

*2. Forsaken: Delusion rubric: snakes: in sense of duality. Gelsemium
somatically and around her: gels. Delusion rubric: suppress feeling; this is not
courage, it*

poisoned: he: has been: gels.

is suppression. Gelsemium shut down

their exaggerated responses to fear. The

3. Causation: NONE.

suppressive [emptiness] in Gelsemium 4. Depression: Delusion rubric: succeed, makes the patient appear as if they are

he does everything wrong; he cannot:

mentally and emotionally unconscious

gels. Delusion rubric: insane: become of all of their feelings. The homoeopath insane; one will: gels. Delusion rubric: should not presume that Gelsemium

falling: height; from a: gels. Delusion will appear hysterically delirious. The rubric: emptiness; of: Gels. Delusion CNS suppression inherent in its origins rubric: identity: someone else, she is: al ows them to suppress their mental and

gels. Delusion rubric: person: other emotional responses to trauma.

person; she is some: gels.

Gelsemium have no Delusion rubrics 5. Resignation: Delusion rubric: die: of self-blame for real or supposed sins.

The relevance of this fact is crucial. If a

about to die; one was: gels. Delusion constitutional remedy has psychological rubric: grave, he is in his: Gels. Delu-

'delusions of original sin' which they need

sion rubric: delirious: become delirious; to flagel ate themselves for, or hide from, he would: gels. [1] 1. Delusion rubric: it creates within their psyche an internal

body: lighter than air; body is: hysteria; dialogue of self-blame. Gelsemium have no in: gels. [1] 1. Delusion rubric: heart: self-blame.

stops beating when sitting: gels.

*The simillimum will not be Gelsemium if the **Kali carbonicum***

patient is fil ed with guilt.

Kali carbonicum are noted for internal

1. Denial: Delusion rubric: enlarged: Gels.

antagonism and conflicting behavior; on

Delusion rubric: large: everything looks the one hand needing company, and on larger: Gels. [These rubrics, when the other hand rejecting company. This is

Chapter 6 - resignation

reflected in the Mind rubrics: antagonism much sense of duty. Kali carbonicum need with self, desire for company yet treats a secure 'nine to five' job or a conservative

those who approach outrageously, and

stable profession to strengthen their

the Mind rubric: quarrelsome with her self-confidence. Kali carbonicum lack the family. Conversely, they also have the

self-confidence which fuels a person's

Mind rubrics: love for family, and the Mind ability to propel themselves into financial rubric: loyal. [3] 3. The Mind rubrics: love risk-taking. Kali carbonicum needs the for family, and quarrelsome with family, homoeopath who is treating them, yet highlight a self-conflicting dynamic within

they continually complain. Kali carbonicum

the remedy profile which reflects internal

needs family, yet they also reject them. Kali confusion.

carbonicum are full of inexpressible desires which they don't have enough confidence My aim in understanding the delusional

or emotional strength to express. Kali

states in the five stages of illness and

carbonicum need financial predictability, death is to shed light on psychological yet they become overwhelmed by pressure

inconsistencies within the remedy profile. If,

[duty] and expectations. Kali carbonicum in a repertory, the homoeopath only notes

are noted for the Mind rubric: too much particular rubrics for Kali carbonicum, like sense of duty.

the Mind rubric: antagonism with self, and the Mind rubric: quarrelsome with family, If Kali carbonicum desires company, yet then the student homoeopath can be left

treats those who approach him outrageously then it equates to self-sabotage.

remedy profile of Kali carbonicum. Kali If in the case analysis the patient is not carbonicum were always noted, when I noted for 'shooting themselves in the foot', was a student, as the 'demanding' patient especially in the area of family and intimate who would be most likely to complain; relationships, then the simillimum will not conversely, they are also noted as loyal be Kali carbonicum.

patients. Sankaran notes, in The Soul of For internal confusion and self-sabotage

Remedies, that the sycotic theme of Kali to be significant (in the case) there must carbonicum is seen in the feeling: "I am be evidence that they are have become too weak to support myself and need the

the precursor for deeper destructive

*company of family”. Kali carbonicum are pathology. If the rubric-
repertorisation*

noted for their lack of self-confidence. This

(of the five stages) reveals that a remedy

*is reflected in the Mind rubrics: want of self-profile is weighted with Delusion
rubrics*

confidence, and full of inexpressible desires.

of abandonment, then the homoeopath

The abandonment within Kali carbonicum

has to expect the patient to display self—

is self-abandonment which is covered

deserting unassertiveness.

up, and supported by a need for social

*conservatism. Kali carbonicum are noted Furthermore, if the rubric-
repertorisation*

*for the Mind rubrics: conformism, [3] 3., (of the five stages) reveals that a
remedy dress conservative, [1] 1., dogmatic, and too profile is weighted with
Delusion rubrics Chapter 6 - resignation*

relating to hypochondria, then the

*predisposes them to continual perceptions
homoeopath has to expect the patient
of failure. Furthermore, their illusions of
to display internal self-deserting self—*

fanciful idealism preempt their continual

destructive anguish. Kali carbonicum have need to re-examine all of their decisions.

the Delusion rubric: about to die, she must Kali carbonicum continually need to

lie down and die. [1] 1. Kali carbonicum feel re-examine everyone else as well as them-abandoned and wil abandon themselves.

selves; it is this characteristic which sheds

light on the psychological inconsistencies

Kali carbonicum are one of three remedies within the remedy profile. Kali carbonicum

listed in the Delusion rubric: seeing mask.

struggle to trust their own perceptions. If

I have listed this rubric in the Delusion

in the case analysis the patient is not noted rubrics pertaining to abandonment.
A

for 'shooting themselves in the foot' in the

mask is traditionally associated with the

area of trust then the simillimum will not

image of someone hiding behind a mask.

be Kali carbonicum.

Seeing a mask on others is, on the other

hand, reflective of the ability to discern

Kali carbonicum maintain their 'delusions of another's falsity. The conflict within Kali

hypochondria' because it reinforces their

carbonicum stems from the fact that the need for the homoeopathic practitioner.

abandonment is viewed as coming from

The simillimum will only be Kali carbonicum

within and outside of themselves; this

*if the patient indicates that they need illness fuels their lack of self-confidence.
Kali*

even though they are obsessed and terri-

*carbonicum will literally abandon their own field of illness and death. Kali
carbonicum*

thoughts and psyche and project their need

*have the Mind rubrics: hypochondriacal for security outwards to family and the
anxiety, and fear of impending disease. [3].*

*world. Kali carbonicum only feel confident Kali carbonicum have a
passive/aggressive if they are hiding behind the mask of either*

relationship with the world and with their

their family, or their conservative job, or

own health.

their health practitioner. Furthermore,

Kali carbonicum continually question the

*Kali carbonicum maintain their 'delusions mask they present to the world, as
well*

of hypochondria' because it allows

as the mask the world presents to them.

them to avoid examining their own self—

The psychodynamic need to self-examine

deserting abandonment.

comes from the lack of psychological

'delusions of grandeur' which strengthen

egotism. Their only Denial rubric: illusions If the patient presents with conflicting

of fancy, predisposes Kali carbonicum to behavioral patterning within their

illusions of fanciful idealism which they

personality profile, then they will always

cannot achieve.

have Delusion rubrics within the case analysis, which will explain their peculiar

The homoeopath needs to continually alert

internal anguish and self-destruction.

Kali carbonicum to the downfall s of main-

Kali carbonicum are aware of their own

taining hubristic idealism. Their idealism

internal abyss, which always threatens Chapter 6 - resignation

their security. Kali carbonicum have the 1. Denial: Delusion rubric: fancy, illusions Delusion rubrics: to be sinking, and their of: kali-c . Delusion rubric: visions, has: whole body is hollow. The consequence of kali-c. [These rubrics, when analyzed

always turning around and finding nothing

along with the overwhelming number

but emptiness is that Kali carbonicum of exaggerated Delusion rubrics of

feel that even their own thoughts have

predictions of death, and the numerous

abandoned them. Self-questioning is

*abandonment rubrics pertaining to
what fuels their need to rely on the*

*forebodings and exaggerated ailments
homoeopathic practitioner; conversely
from fear have to be interpreted as
their self-questioning also fuels their
psychological delusions of hypochondria—
disbelief in their cure.
driac foreboding, not as psychological*

The psychological delusion which preempts

'delusions of grandeur' which increase

the self-abandonment and anxiety in Kali

egotism. Kali carbonicum have

carbonicum is self-doubt. Kali carbonicum numerous persecutory rubrics of

have the Delusion rubrics: thoughts had seeing images and phantoms, Delu-

vanished, and abyss behind him.

sion rubric: sees dead persons, sees devil, and sees faces, vermin, pigeons flying around the room, sees creeping Kali carbonicum are noted for anxiety,

worms, and is the only remedy listed in

but the anxiety which is peculiar to Kali the Delusion rubric: seeing figures of carbonicum is their ability to abandon

old repulsive persons. [2] 1.]

all confidence in themselves. Kali carbonicum will only be the simillimum

2. Forsaken: Delusion rubric: abyss: if the patient has no faith or hope in

behind him: Kali-c. [2] 1. Delusion themselves being cured.

rubric: emptiness; of: behind one on turning around; emptiness: kali-c. [1]

Furthermore, Kali carbonicum will only be 1. Delusion rubric: murdered: will be the similimum if the patient has no faith in murdered; he: kali-c. Delusion rubric: being able to cure themselves. Kali carbon-

poisoned: he, has been: kali-c. Delusion icum need to maintain their belief that they rubric: mask: seeing: kali-c. Delusion will always be sick because to abandon rubric: hollow: body is hollow; whole: psychological delusions of impending

Kali-c. [This last rubric pertains to death would require them to come to terms self-deserting abandonment as well as with how alone [emptiness] and abandoned indicating physical weakness.] they feel [abyss behind them].

3. Causation: NONE [Kali carbonicum

The homoeopath working with a Kali

have the Delusion rubric: sees devil, but carbonicum patient needs to slowly rein-they have no psychological delusions force and encourage self-confidence; of personal guilt.]

only then will they become well across

4. Depression: Delusion rubric: sinking; al levels.

to be: kali-c. [This rubric should not be Chapter 6 - resignation

interpreted literally. This rubric reflect

deny their sins. Liliun tigrinum have the feelings of impending doom.] Delusion

Delusion rubric: being doomed to expiate rubric: thoughts: vanish: had vanished; her sins and those of her family. [2] 1.

thoughts: kali-c. [This rubric reflects

‘Hubristic denial’ for Liliun tigrinum refers self-doubt.]

to their belief that everyone is depending

5. Resignation: Delusion rubric: die: on them. Their failure and sin, which is a about to die; one was; lie down and die; psychological delusion, is that they

have

she must: kali-c. [1] 1. Delusion rubric: abandoned their family – Delusion rubric: sick, being: Kali-c. Delusion rubric: cannot get along with her family, does hollow: body is hollow; whole: Kali-c.

not belong to her own family. [1] 1. Their [This last rubric indicates feelings internal conflict stems from the feeling or of exaggerated physical weakness.]

belief that they are entitled to adoration

Delusion rubric: faint; he would: kali-c.

and praise. This feeling or belief removes

Delusion rubric: die: about to die; one them from their family. If a patient has was: kali-c.

‘delusions of grandeur’, their denial is maintained to avoid acknowledging reality.

Lilium tigrinum

Lilium tigrinum have exaggerated

*If there are inconsistencies between
pretensions about their self-importance.*

Stage one and Stage five, then that is

*This is reflected in the Delusion rubric: evidence of self-denial and suppression
everything is depending on him. The*

which will either accelerate present

theme of the Liliales is adoration of self—

pathology or precede future pathology.

perfectionism. On the one hand Liliaceae

On the one hand Liliaceae believe Liliaceae feel as if they are so important everything is depending on them, and

that everything depends on them, and on

on the other hand they are going to go

the other hand they feel that everything

insane unless they can get out of their

is depending on them, and that no one is body. If a patient has an urgent need to

able to care for them. Liliaceae have prove themselves, they are more likely the Delusion rubric: is forsaken, no one to push their body to extreme levels of

to care for her. Liliaceae maintain exhaustion. Continual exhaustion is the the feeling that no one can possibly take

precursor of hypochondria.

care of them to reinforce delusional self-importance. Liliaceae have the Mind rubric: taking responsibility too seriously.

Liliaceae leave themselves open

Liliaceae maintain their grandiose

to internal instability [insanity] because belief in their high position to deny fears of

they invest so much of their psyche in

they invest so much of their psyche in

insanity. Liliun tigrinum have the Delusion delusional denial. This internal conflict will

rubrics: one will become insane, and if he accelerate col apse and disease because

did not hold himself he would become

Liliun tigrinum will exhaust their energy

insane. Liliun tigrinum also maintain their in the attempt to live up to their own grandiose belief in their high position to

expectations of importance.

Chapter 6 - resignation

Liliun tigrinum are in continual exagger-

belong to her own: get along with her; ated fear of disease and dying because

cannot: lil-t. [1] 1.

they have exhausted themselves as a

4. Depression: Delusion rubric: insane: result of their internal battle to control

become insane; one will: lil-t. Delusion their sexual lasciviousness. All suppres

*rubric: doomed, being: Lil-t. Delusion sion which is based on needing to deny
rubric: insane: become insane; one part of ourselves will eventuate in mental*

will: hold himself; if he did not: lil-t. [1]

and emotional instability [insanity] or

1. Delusion rubric: insane: become self-destruction.

insane; one will: unless she got out of her body: lil-t. [1] 1. Delusion rubric:

Lilium tigrinum have the Mind rubrics: muti-divided: two parts; into: lil-t.

lating his body, desire to pull her own hair,

tormenting himself, and the Mind rubric: 5. Resignation: Delusion rubric: die: wild feeling in head from suppression of

about to die; one was: lil-t. Delusion sexual desire. [1] 2. [med.] *Lilium tigrinum* rubric: disease: incurable disease; he have numerous Mind rubrics pertaining to

has an; Lil-t. Delusion rubric: insane: their conflict between religious ideals and become insane; one will: unless she sexuality which I have discussed further

got out of her body: lil-t. [1] 1. Delusion in Causation. *Lilium tigrinum* struggle rubric: body: divided, is: lil-t. Delusion between religion and sexual desires. Their rubric: divided: two parts; into: lil-t.

inner guilt and turmoil is reflected in the

Podophyllum

Delusion rubrics: divided into two parts, and body is divided.

Podophyllum have an intensely disproportionate amount of Delusion rubrics relating Conflict and suppression will always be to illness and death. *Podophyllum* have the

the precursor to the development of

Delusion rubrics: about to die, he is dying, destructive pathology.

he has an incurable disease, as well as,

he will die of heart or liver failure. *Podo-1*. Denial: Delusion rubric: depending on *phyl um* also have the Mind rubric: anxiety him; everything is: lil-t. [1] 2. [lac-lup]

about one's health.

2. *Forsaken: Delusion rubric: forsaken; is: Podophyllum have extreme psycholog-*

care for her; no one would: lil-t. Delu-ical 'delusions of hypochondria'.

sion rubric: forsaken; is: lil-t. Delusion rubric: poisoned: he: has been: lil-t.

Podophyllum as a homoeopathic remedy

3. *Causation : Delusion rubric: wrong: is often used for rectal incontinence*

done wrong; he has: Lil-t. Delusion associated with the condition Irritable

rubric: doomed, being: expiate her Bowel Syndrome, or gastroenteritis, where

sins and those of her family; to: Lil-t.

similarly, the patient feels powerless to

[2] 1. Delusion rubric: family, does not stop bowel evacuations.

Chapter 6 - resignation

As a constitutional remedy, the profile

diarrhoea stopped she felt like everyone

of Podophyllum has the same theme

else who had gross insensitive bodies and

of not being able to 'hold on' to them-

lacked spiritual sensitivity. Cure in this case

selves. Podophyllum are sure they are

came when the patient was able to realize

going to die.

that she could maintain her heightened spiritual sensitivity without needing to have The simillimum will not be Podophyllum it validated by extreme food sensitivities. unless the patient indicates that they have persecutory fears. Podophyllum is derived In 'New-Age' groups I have noticed a from a poisonous plant. If ingested in large common myth that 'sensitivity' to the amounts along with alcohol, poisoning environment or to particular foods is symptoms may occur, typically, headaches, proof of 'spiritual sensitivity' or 'spiritual gastroenteritis and collapse. awareness'.

If a homeopathic remedy is derived None of the dietary changes I had tried to enforce were effective. The action from any poisonous substance, within of simillimum exposed her delusional the psyche of the homoeopathic profile

*denial, she was subsequently able to
there is always an element of collapse
release her attachment to maintaining her
and/or self-destruction.*

*psychological delusion, and her diarrhoea
stopped. The first action of the similimum
Podophyllum is applicable to the patient
will expose or heighten psychological
who is easily overwhelmed with illness.*

denial. The importance of understanding

Podophyllum have the Delusion rubric: the psychological delusional stages will

body is smaller. This rubric should not be

alert the homoeopath to predominant

interpreted literally. Rather it is indicative

delusional states. Each remedy profile

of how powerless Podophyllum feel. I have

has a predominance in one area, whether

only used Podophyllum once, constitu—

it be ‘delusions of grandeur’, ‘delusions of

tional y, and it was for a woman who was

abandonment’, ‘delusions of original sin’,

'spiritually attached' to her gastric distur-
'delusions of impending doom' or 'delusions
bances. Every time she was overcome by an
of hypochondria'. I have discussed
explosive bowel motion she felt depressed
each remedy profile in the five stages
according to the predominant delusional
and thought she was going to die. However,
themes within the profile. Cure from the
every time I tried to encourage diet changes
action of the simillimum will first expose
she subconsciously sabotaged my efforts.
psychological denial. Podophyllum have
Eventually, after a few months of persisting
an intensely disproportionate amount of
with my prescription of Podophyllum she
Delusion rubrics relating to 'delusions of
revealed to me that she felt that her extreme
hypochondria'. Podophyllum will maintain
sensitivity to food proved she was highly
their 'delusions of hypochondria' for a

*attuned to the universe; this is a 'delusion
specific reason. Furthermore, if there are
of grandeur' or 'spiritual ego'. When her
inconsistencies between Stage one and
Chapter 6 - resignation*

*Stage five, then there is evidence of self—
simillimum will not be Podophyl um unless
denial and suppression which will either
the patient indicates that their sensitivity
accelerate present pathology or precede
is a result of their heightened spiritual
future pathology.*

connection to a higher consciousness.

*Podophyllum, along with Hydrogen,
choose to live in the presence of a higher
Podophyllum have the Delusion
consciousness. Hydrogenium experience a
rubric: he is well and the contradictory
psychological delusional conflict between
Delusion rubric: he is going to be sick.
their higher consciousness and their*

Inconsistencies within the remedy

existence in the world. Podophyl um on the profile should alert the homoeopath to other hand, as a result of their heightened the patient's need of self-destructive consciousness, suffer from exaggerated psychological patterning to maintain awareness of their vulnerability. The their delusional perceptions. The simillimum will not be Podophyl um unless collapse within Podophyllum is the patient indicates that they are extremely immediate. Podophyllum presume that vulnerable to all outside influences across they will always become unwell; they all levels—emotionally, mentally, and do not believe they can sustain well—physical y.

being. Podophyllum need to suppress their physical wel -being to support their

1. Denial: Delusion rubric: wel , he is: podo.

'delusions of grandeur' of being united

Versus

with a higher consciousness.

5. Delusion rubric: sick: going to be sick; It is this degree of suppression which leaves he is: podo.

them vulnerable to persecutory fears and

*1. Denial: Delusion rubric: well, he is: 'delusions of hypochondria'. Podophyl
um*

*podo. Delusion rubric: consciousness: maintains the perception they are smaller
higher consciousness; unification with:*

to avoid being persecuted. In the psyche of

podo. [1] 2. [hydrog.]

all the remedy profiles which are derived

from poisons is a somatic hypersensi—

*2. Forsaken: Delusion rubric: criticized, tivity to perceived annihilation.
Ironically,*

*she is: podo. Delusion rubric: assaulted, remaining in a small state leaves Podo-
is going to be: podo. Delusion rubric: phyl um exposed to annihilation.*

persecuted: he is persecuted: podo.

Delusion rubric: place: strange place; he was in a: podo.

Podophyl um will only be the simillimum

if the patient is mentally and emotionally

3. Causation: Delusion rubric: sinned; one attached to remaining vulnerable.

has: day of grace; sinned away his: podo.

4. Depression: Delusion rubric: sick: Podophyl um have the Mind rubric: desire going to be sick; he is: podo. Delusion to be magnetized, and the Delusion rubric: rubric: unreal: everything seems unification with higher consciousness. The

unreal: podo.

Chapter 6 - resignation

5. Resignation: Delusion rubric: die: about to die; one was: Podo. Delusion Sabadilla have several physical, rubric: dying: he is: podo. Delusion psychosomatic and imaginary [illusions of fancy] illnesses. Their obsessive, rubric: disease: incurable disease; he neurotic hypochondria, illusions and has an: podo. Delusion rubric: liver imaginations are turned inwards against disease; that he will have: podo. [1]

themselves. They have numerous

1. Delusion rubric: sick: being: podo.

Delusion rubrics which all center around

Delusion rubric: heart: disease: going self-repulsion.

to have a heart disease and die; is:

podo. Delusion rubric: sick: going to be Sabadilla the homoeopathic remedy is sick; he is: podo. Delusion rubric: smal : derived from seeds of the South American body is smal er: podo.

lily (Schoenocaulan officinale). The seeds

Sabadilla

of the Sabadil a are used as an insecticide.

The seed dust is the least toxic and is Sabadilla are listed in numerous rubrics used as a botanical insecticide against pertaining to extreme hypochondria. armyworms, harlequin bugs, stink bugs, Sabadilla have only one 'delusion of cucumber beetles, leafhoppers, and grandeur', the Delusion rubric: illusions blister beetles. It is considered among the of fancy. The essence of understanding least toxic of botanical insecticides and the psychological profile within the five breaks down rapidly in sunlight. Although stages is that it will always highlight Sabadilla is classified as slightly toxic, it peculiarities, or strange and rare aspects is toxic to honey bees. Sabadilla dust of each remedy profile. causes irritation to eyes and produces sneezing if inhaled. The purified alkaloid Sabadilla have numerous Delusion is very toxic. It is a severe skin irritant and rubrics pertaining to 'delusions of

even small amounts cause headaches, hypochondria' and not enough 'delusions of grandeur' which can boost their stature.

nausea, and vomiting. Large doses can cause convulsions, respiratory

It is debatable whether in the case of failure and cardiac arrest. Sabadilla (the Sabadilla the fanciful idealism inherent homoeopathic remedy) is commonly used

in the Delusion rubric: illusions of fancy, for hay fever, sneezing, throat irritation, is a psychological 'delusion of fancy' or

headaches and skin irritation. Sabadilla

the precursor of their overwhelming is also used for nausea and diarrhoea. If

illusions of illness and disease. If the a homoeopathic remedy is derived from latter is correct, which I suspect is the

a poisonous substance, then within the case, then it indicates that Sabadilla do profile of the remedy there will always be not have the 'ego' strength to be able to evidence of self-destruction and fear of

...
resist their delusional hypochondria.

annihilation (persecution).

Chapter 6 - resignation

Within Sabadilla, obsessive self—

themselves sick, deformed, and dying

destruction stimulates psychological

of cancer. The simillimum will only be

illusions of their body devouring itself

Sabadilla if the patient indicates that they

from the inside out. Sabadilla have the

are unable to resist their imaginings that

Delusion rubric: his stomach is devoured.

their body is diseased from the inside out.

Sabadilla have several physiological

imaginings: imagining they are pregnant,

The rubric-list below lists the numerous

filled with flatus, and illusions they are body delusions of Sabadilla.

pregnant.

Ť

Ť Delusions: diminished, al is: sabad.

‘Phantom pregnancy’ is the appearance

A phantom pregnancy is the appearance

Ť

Ť Delusions: separated: body, mind are of clinical, and/or sub-clinical, signs and separated: body and: sabad.

symptoms associated with a pregnancy,

when the patient is not pregnant. Psycho-

Ť

Ť Delusions: thoughts: outside of body; dynamic theories attribute the 'phantom thoughts are: sabad. [1] 1.

pregnancy' to a somatic manifestation

of internal mental and emotional conflict.

Ť

Ť Delusions: die: time has come to: sabad.

Either the patient has an intense desire

Ť

Ť Delusions: cancer, has a: sabad.

to become pregnant, or an intense fear

of becoming pregnant. Sabadilla have a

Ť

Ť Delusions: disease: incurable disease; psychosomatic desire to be pregnant.

he has an: Sabad.

Ť

Ť Delusions: disease: throat disease, Sabadilla need to be taken over by which ends fatal; has: **SABAD**.

something inside of themselves or by

Ť

Ť Delusions: emaciation; of: sabad.

someone outside of themselves. Sabadilla

have no strength of 'mind over body'.

Ť

Ť Delusions: poisoned: he, has been: sabad.

Sabadilla have the Mind rubrics: Ť

Ť Delusions: sick: being: Sabad.

persistent thoughts of mind and body

separated, feigning to be sick, wakes his Ť

Ť Delusions: withering, body is: sabad.

wife and child talking anxiously about his

Ť

Ť Delusions: faint; he would: sabad.

hypochondriasis, and runs recklessly about and jumps out of bed, wants to

Ť

Ť Delusions: brain: round and round; destroy himself but lacks the courage.

brain seemed to go: sabad. [1] 1.

The Delusion rubric: the house is coming Ṭ

Ṭ *Delusions: body: shrunken, like the down on her, should not be taken literally, dead; body is: Sabad. [2] 1.*

rather it is indicative of fear of annihilation

(‘delusions of persecution’). Sabadilla

Ṭ

Ṭ *Delusions: diminished: shrunken, parts have a psychosomatic desire to imagine are: Sabad.*

Chapter 6 - resignation

Ṭ

Ṭ *Delusions: disease: throat disease, body, mind are separated: body and: which ends fatal; has: **SABAD**. [3] 1.*

sabad. Delusion rubric: house: house coming down on her; house is: sabad.

Ṭ

Ṭ *Delusions: enlarged: scrotum is swol en: [1] 1. Delusion rubric: house: falling sabad. [1] 1.*

on her; as if houses were: sabad. [1]

Ṭ

Ṭ *Delusions: falling: hold on to something; 1. Delusion rubric: dull: liquor; from she would fall if she did not: sabad. [1] 1.*

taking: sabad. [1] 1. [This rubric should

not be interpreted literally. It indicates

Ṭ

Ť Delusions: *small : body is small er: sabad.*

unconsciousness.]

Ť

Ť Delusions: *pregnant, she is: Sabad.*

5. Resignation: *Delusion rubric: die: time has come to: sabad. Delusion rubric:*

Ť

Ť Delusions: *pregnant, she is: distension of abdomen from flatus; with: **SABAD.***

*cancer, has a: sabad. Delusion rubric: body: deformed, some part is: **SABAD.***

Ť

Ť Delusions: *body: deformed, some part Delusion rubric: disease: incurable is: **SABAD.***

disease; he has an: Sabad. Delusion rubric: disease: throat disease, which Ť

Ť Delusions: *abdomen: fallen in; abdomen is: **SABAD.** [3] 1.*

*ends fatal; has: **SABAD.** Delusion rubric: emaciation; of: sabad. Delusion Ť*

Ť Delusions: *stomach: devoured; his rubric: sick: being: Sabad. Delusion stomach is: **SABAD.** [3] 1.*

rubric: withering, body is: sabad. Delusion rubric: faint; he would: sabad.

Ť

Ť Delusions: *stomach: ulcer in stomach; has corrosion of an: sabad.*

Stannum

1. Denial: [*Delusion rubric: fancy, illu-Stannum is a homoeopathic remedies of: Sabad.] NONE.*

derived from tin. The theme within the

2. Forsaken: Delusion rubric: poisoned: metal remedies is mental stimulation.
he, has been: sabad. Delusion rubric: Stannum have abundant ideas, but they
house: house coming down on her;
are not able to control their ideas.

house is: sabad. [1] 1. [This rubric can
pertain to 'delusions of persecution' or
The mental debility is marked in Stannum.
'delusions of impending doom'.]

Stannum feel unable to complete anything
in their life. Stannum are overwhelmed

3. Causation: Delusion rubric: crime: by their own mental stimulation. Their
committed a crime; he had: sabad.

ideas cause disintegration.

Delusion rubric: criminal, he is a: sabad.

4. Depression: Delusion rubric: thoughts: Stannum have many illusions of fancy
outside of body; thoughts are: sabad.

but they lack the ability to be able to

[1] 1. Delusion rubric: diminished, all sustain their energy. Stannum have the
is: sabad. Delusion rubric: separated: Mind rubrics: undertaking many things,
Chapter 6 - resignation

persevering in nothing, and ailments from 2. Forsaken : NONE.

writing. [1] 3. Stannum have several Mind 3. Causation: NONE.

rubrics which all confirm instability – fear

of spending money in order not to be short

4. Depression: Delusion rubric: objects; of it in the future [1] 3., praying timidly about: far off; too: stann. Delusion [1] 1., begging in sleep [1] 1., jumps out rubric: emptiness; of: stann. Delusion of bed from fear [1] 3., weeping feels like rubric: enlarged: distances are: stann.

crying all the time but it makes her worse.

[These rubrics should not taken

[1] 1. Stannum lack stamina; not only do

literally. They allude to everything

they struggle with the practicalities of

being unattainable.] Delusion rubric:

living, they are overwhelmed by their own

visions of fire. [This rubric should not

feelings and thoughts. The simillimum

be taken literally. Patients who are

will only be Stannum if the patient shows

overwhelmed with visions of fire suffer

evidence of not being able to enact change

from predictions of impending doom.]

Delusion rubric: afternoon, it is always: in their lives. Stannum have the Delusion stann. [1] 2. [This rubric should not

rubrics: objects too far off, distances are to be interpreted literally. Stannum are enlarged and rush of ideas prevented him physically exhausted by the afternoon. from completing his work. Stannum are This rubric indicates a foreboding of overwhelmed by everything in their lives, exhaustion.]

everything is too hard to achieve and everything is unattainable. The simillimum

5. Resignation: Delusion rubric: disease: will only be Stannum if the patient has incurable disease; he has an; Stann.

totally fallen [fainted] into their resigned

Delusion rubric: ideas: rush of ideas predictions of illness and impending prevented him from completing

death. Stannum have no Delusion rubrics his work: stann. [1] 1. [This rubric

allocated to Forsaken or Causation. The

confirms physical decline from mental

simillimum will not be Stannum if the

excitement. Therefore it should be

patient presents with psychological delu—

allocated to Resignation.] Delusion

rubric: faint; he would: stann.

sions of being abandoned or psychological

delusions of exaggerated guilt.

Xanthoxylum

Xanthoxylum desert their own body

Stannum fully embrace predictions of

decline, they do not transfer their aban-

[floating in air] and their own body deserts

donment of health on to others.

them; they would rather die than live.

Xanthoxylum have numerous depression

rubrics which perpetuate predictions of

1. Denial: Delusion rubric: fancy, illusions decline. *Xanthoxylum* literally feel like they of: stann.

fall to pieces and sink into their bed.

Chapter 6 - resignation

1. Denial: Delusion rubric: floating: air, The simillimum will be only *Xanthoxylum* in: xan. [This rubric indicates a 'Disso—

if the patient fully embraces predictions

ciative Disorder'.] Delusion rubric:

of decline. *Xanthoxylum* want to die

floating: air, in: sitting; when: xan. [1] 1.

because they do not have enough mental

and emotional energy to desire life.

2. Forsaken: NONE.

3. Causation: NONE.

Xanthoxylum (the homoeopathic remedy)

4. Depression: Delusion rubric: bewil-is derived from the Prickly Ash tree dered; he is: xan. [1] 1. Delusion rubric: (*Zanthoxylum americanum*). If the fruit of die: rather die than live; one would: the plant is rubbed on the skin (especial y

xan. [1] 1. Delusion rubric: bed: sinking: on the lips and face) it has a numbing effect.

she is sinking; down deep in bed: xan.

The pulverized root and bark chewed has

been used as a cure for toothache. The

Delusion rubric: decline; is going into fruits are considered more active than

a: Xan. [2] 1. Delusion rubric: walking: the bark, they are also antispasmodic, wool on walking; floor was soft like: xan.

carminative, and excel ent for rheumatic

[This rubric indicates that the patient

pain. *Xanthoxylum* as a homoeopathic

feels unable 'to make their mark in

remedy is commonly used for neuralgic

life'.] Delusion rubric: falling: forward: pain, spinal disorders, nerve numbness is falling forward; she: xan. [This rubric

and headaches, especial y associated with

should not be interpreted literally, it

dysmenorrhea. Boericke notes that the

pertains to predictions of failure.]

remedy is for mental depression.

5. Resignation: Delusion rubric: die: about to die; one was: Xan. Delusion Xanthoxylum (constitutionally) carry rubric: die: rather die than live; one within their psyche a numbing unre-

would: xan. [1] 1. Delusion rubric: sponsiveness to life. Xanthoxylum

dying: he is: xan. Delusion rubric: head: would rather sink into decline and die, divided; is: xan. Delusion rubric: body: than make the choice to live.

pieces: falling to pieces; body is: xan.

Delusion rubric: body: lighter than air; Xanthoxylum are the only remedy listed body is: xan. Delusion rubric: enlarged: in two Delusion rubrics: floor was soft body is: xan.

like walking on wool, and while walking, the ground is soft like wool.

Xanthoxylum Ĥ

Ĥ Delusions: sick, being: ambr. arg-n. Ars.

feel thwarted in life, they feel like they are

asar. bar-c. bel . Calc. caust. cham. chel.

unable to make a mark in the world [like

cic. Colch. graph. hel . Iod. Kali-c. lac-c.

walking on wool]. The simillimum will be

laur. led. Lyc. merc. mosch. murx. naja.

only Xanthoxylum if the patient displays

nat-c. nat-m. nit-ac. nux-m. Nux-v. petr.

evidence of extreme depressive weakness

phos. podo. psor. Puls. Sabad. sel. sep.
across all levels – emotionally, mentally,
spig. spong. Staph. stram. tarax. Tarent.
and physical y.
valer. verat.

Chapter 6 - resignation

Self deluding: *The exaggerated belief they are easily dismissive of themselves that one is sick can be maintained and and consequently they are also easily nurtured for varying reasons. The overwhelmed by others. Colchicum have homoeopath looking at a case analysis the Mind rubrics: indifference, does not has to be able to understand why it is complain unless questioned, says nothing of advantageous for the patient to maintain his condition [1] 1., and indifference, aversion the belief that they will always be sick. One to answer, says nothing when questioned. reason that the psychological delusional [2] 1. Colchicum as a homoeopathic remedy stance is maintained by the patient is that is commonly used for the treatment of*

is commonly used for the treatment of, they lack the 'delusions of grandeur' in gout; it is especially applicable to the their psyche which would enable them to patient who is so overwhelmed by the avoid anxiety and hypochondria. Secondly, pain they cannot move. Colchicum (the if there are inconsistencies between Stage homoeopathic remedy) is derived from one and Stage five then there will always Colchicum autumnale which is highly toxic be evidence of internal discord which will and fatal. The symptoms of poisoning have either accelerate the present pathology of been compared to arsenic because the hypochondria or precede future obsessive victim experiences paralysis of all organs. health anxieties.

Colchicum

Within the psyche of all homoeopathic remedies which are derived from

Colchicum have numerous persecutory

poisonous or toxic substances is fear of

Delusion rubrics: sees insects, sees mice, annihilation, and powerlessness in the face sees rats, and someone under the bed. Given of illness. Colchicum are overwhelmed that they have so many persecutory fears

by outside influences. Colchicum sees

it is questionable whether their illusions of

attacks coming from all directions. The

fancy and their illusions of hearing indicate simillimum will only be Colchicum if the hubristic visions or paranoiac illusions.

patient shows signs (across all levels)

Colchicum have no Delusion rubrics of paralytic helplessness in the face of pertaining to personal blame.

presenting health conditions.

Their internal distress is not coming

1. Denial: NONE. [Delusion rubric: fancy, from within. Colchicum have several

illusions of: colch. Delusion rubric: Mind rubrics which indicate that they

hearing: illusions of: colch. Both of are overwhelmed by others who are

these rubrics are more likely to reflect

upsetting their equilibrium. Colchicum

persecutory visions than 'hubristic

are a very sensitive remedy profile.

illusions' of grandeur]

delusions of grandeur.]

Colchicum have the Mind rubrics: ailments 2. Forsaken: Delusion rubric: bed: from the rudeness of others, insanity someone under the bed; someone is:

from intolerable pain, and fear of being colch. Delusion rubric: insects, sees: touched. Because Colchicum are lacking colch. Delusion rubric: rats, sees: colch.

in psychological 'delusions of grandeur'

Delusion rubric: mice: sees: colch.

Chapter 6 - resignation

3. Causation: NONE.

for frightful thoughts when they are forced

to sit stil . Iodum have the Delusion rubric: 4. Depression: Delusion rubric: insane: one will become insane, and the Mind rubric: become insane; one wil : colch.

fear of insanity he must always move if he

5. Resignation: Delusion rubric: sick: wants to repose (rest). [1] 2. [ars.]. Iodum being: Colch.

have no Delusion rubrics for self-blame.

*Iodum have five Mind rubrics relating to an **Iodum** impulsive need to kil , especial y an irresist-*

Iodum have inconsistencies between Stage

ible impulse and desire to kill a woman. [2] 1.

one and Stage five which is evidence of

Noted within the typical psychotic persona

internal discord; that discord accelerates

*are the classic fears of society; those fears
the externalized destructive pathology
justify their need to protect themselves by
that is associated with Iodum.*

impulsive desires to kill.

1. Denial: Delusion rubric: well, he is: Iod.

*Iodum have the Mind rubric: aversion to Versus being approached by people,
and morbid impulse to do violence. Iodum will only be*

*5. Resignation: Delusion rubric: sick: the simillimum if the patient forcefully
being: Iod.*

denies that they are sick. Iodum will only

be the simillimum if the patient forcefully

Iodum have the psychological delusion

denies that they are sick, and if they have

that they are a great person. The value

no guilt over any aspect of the life. The

of understanding the five stages within

psychotic personality type denies guilt

the rubric-repertorisation is that it will

for sins committed and always needs to

immediately highlight peculiar weak—

*pretend that they are perfect [says he is
nesses. Iodum are overwhelmed by their
well when very sick].
fear of falling sick.*

*Iodum have the Delusion rubric: is a Iodum have the Mind rubrics: disgust great
person. If there is an inconsistency*

oneself, must check twice or more, and between Stage one and Stage five

says he is well when very sick – all of these

there has to be evidence of destructive

rubrics indicate obsessive unsteadiness.

psychotic behavior which will always be

Iodum fear that they will become insane.

the precursor to physical illness.

If such stark inconsistencies exist between

Stage one and Stage five, it immediately

*1. Denial: Delusion rubric: fancy, illusions highlights instability in the remedy
profile.*

*of: iod. Delusion rubric: great person, Psychological discord in their psyche is
a: iod. Delusion rubric: well, he is: Iod.*

between grandeur and failure [insanity]

2. Forsaken: Delusion rubric: dead means that Iodum cannot afford to rest or

persons, sees: iod. Delusion rubric: sit still within themselves. Iodum are noted iodine; illusions of fumes of: iod. [1] 1.

Chapter 6 - resignation

[The homoeopath should not assume that this rubric is literally reflective

The Delusion rubrics: legs cut off and of the substance from which the body is smaller should be taken literally; they are a true representation of homoeopathic remedy is derived. It is the somatic dilemma of powerless that a persecutory Delusion rubric.]

overwhelms *Tarentula hispanica*.

3. Causation: NONE.

Ironically, *Tarentula hispanica* have

4. Depression: Delusion rubric: insane: the Mind rubric: feigning fainting [1] 1., become insane; one will: iod.

and feigning to be sick. [2]. My aim in

5. Resignation: Delusion rubric: sick: presenting the five psychological stages

being: Iod. Delusion rubric: falling; is to highlight inconsistencies which could walking; when if she walks: iod. [1] 2.

explain and highlight peculiarities within

[calc]. [This rubric implies physical

each remedy profile. All psychological

weakness.]

delusions are maintained because they serve a purpose. The *Lycosa tarantula*

Tarentula hispanica

spider does not spin a web as a snare but as a subterfuge to hide behind as it waits

Tarentula hispanica 3 is a homoeopathic

remedy derived from the spider *Lycosa*

symptom reported after being bitten is a

tarantula. Although *Tarentula hispanica* state of depression and lethargy which

have the Delusion rubrics: illusions the sufferer will usually only come out of

of fancy, and religious listed in Denial, if they are roused by music and dance.

They have so many Delusion rubrics of *Materia medica* presentations of *Tarentula*

being attacked and persecuted that their

hispanica often concentrate on their

presentation is overwhelmingly one of

erratic, high energy behavior and their

fear of being persecuted. The Delusion

need for, and love of music and dancing.

rubrics religious, illusions of fancy, and If the homoeopath is looking for Tarentula visions are rubrics which pertain more

hispanica to present with this picture then

to superstitious self-protection than to

they will miss the predominant picture of

Tarentula hispanica.

self-empowerment or 'delusions of grandeur' rubrics. Their continual insecurity

about their safety predisposes Tarentula

When sick, Tarentula hispanica are more

hispanica to exhaustion and illness.

likely to present with depressive psychological 'delusions of persecution' and an

overwhelming fear of people.

Tarentula hispanica present in a highly

anxious state when they are sick. They

The confusing dilemma inherent in all

are convinced that they will be rejected⁴

psychological delusional states is why

[persecuted] by society when they are sick.

a patient would maintain the delusional

perception.

Chapter 6 - resignation

Tarentula hispanica have no Delusion similarly disassociate by floating into air. rubrics of self-blame, therefore the I have come to understand this through simillimum will not be *Tarentula hispanica* working psychotherapeutically with if the patient looks internally into their *Tarentula hispanica* patients. own consciousness for their contribution to their predicament. *Tarentula hispanica* *Tarentula hispanica* feign illness and project all of their 'persecution complexes' feign fainting and need sickness outwards on to others. *Tarentula* because it helps them hysterically rouse themselves out of crippling perse- *hispanica* feign sickness and maintain their cutory depression. *Tarentula hispanica* psychological 'delusions of hypochondria' will only be the simillimum if there is because it allows them to project all evidence that the patient hysterically blame outwards on to others who have

*[insanity] enjoys reverting to sickness
persecuted them.*

and ill health.

The homoeopath working with a

The trap the homoeopath can fall into when

Tarentula hispanica patient should be

treating Tarentula hispanica is to presume

alerted to the fact that they do not want

that they have the wrong remedy because

to become well. Tarentula hispanica

the patient has feigned sickness. Illness

choose to maintain their 'delusions of

allows Tarentula hispanica to elevate their

hypochondria' because it allows them to

mood [floating into air] when they fear

remain hidden from self-responsibility.

annihilation. Within Tarentula hispanica

is a symbiosis between psychological

The one Denial rubric which is indicative

'delusions of persecution', 'delusions of

of the dissociative avoidance inherent

hypochondria', and 'delusions of grandeur'.

*within Tarentula hispanica is the Delusion 1. Denial: Delusion rubric: religious:
rubric: floating in air. Within the psyche of*

tarent. Delusion rubric: fancy, illusions all the homoeopathic remedies derived

*of: Tarent. Delusion rubric: visions, from poisonous substances or poisonous
has: tarent. Delusion rubric: floating venom is fear of annihilation. This is air,
in: Tarent.*

also true for Tarentula hispanica. What

is also inherent within the psyche is

2. Forsaken: Delusion rubric: assaulted, the same escape hatch that is inherent

is going to be: tarent. Delusion rubric: within the cure of poisoning from the

*figures: seeing figures: tarent. Delu-Lycosa tarantula spider. I stated above sion
rubric: fall; something would: that the first symptom reported after*

*him; on: tarent. [1] 2. Delusion rubric: being bitten is a state of depression and
insulted, he is: tarent. Delusion rubric: lethargy which the sufferer will usually
persecuted: he is persecuted: tarent.*

only come out of if they are roused by

*Delusion rubric: visions, has: horrible: music and dance. Tarentula hispanica
tarent. Delusion rubric: unseen things; Chapter 6 - resignation*

delusions of: tarent. [1] 1. Delusion Ĥ

*Ĥ Delusions: existence: longer; she cannot rubric: faces, sees: diabolical faces
exist any: thuj. [1] 1.*

crowd up on him: tarent. Delusion

rubric: voices: hearing: tarent.

Ĥ

Ĥ Delusions: emaciation; of: Anh. nat-m.

sabad. sulph. thuj.

3. Causation: NONE.

4. Depression: Delusion rubric: insane: Ĥ

Ĥ Delusions: body: thin; is: limest-b. thuj.

become insane; one is: tarent.

Ĥ

Ĥ Delusions: light 5: is light; he: agar.

5. Resignation: Delusion rubric: sick; agath-a. ara-maca. Asar. bit-ar. camph.

being: Tarent. Delusion rubric: legs: cut cann-i. chin. chir-fl. coca-c. Coff. Croc.

off; legs are: tarent. Delusion rubric: dendr-pol. dig. eup-pur. falco-pe. gels.

smal : body is smal er: tarent.

hippoc-k. ignis-alc. lac-c. lac-leo. lac-lup.

lach. lact-v. lact. manc. mez. mim-p.

Ĥ

Ĥ Delusions: body: continuity of body would be dissolved: thuj.[1] 1.

musca-d. neon. op. ozone. petr-ra. phos.

perri-b. Plut-n. puls. rhus-g. Stict. stram.

Ĥ

Ĥ Delusions: body: pieces: coming in

tep. thuj. valer. zinc.

pieces; body is in danger of: thuj. [1] 1.

Ť

Ť Delusions: emptiness 6 ; of: am-c. Calad.

Ť

Ť Delusions: dissolving, she is: aids. neon.

cann-i. COCC. Gels. germ-met. Ign.

olib-sac.

irid-met. Kali-c. Kola. lac-loxod-a.

Ť

Ť Delusions: body: absent; is: cocain.

Mur-ac. oena. ol-eur. Olnd. ozone. petr-germ-met. ozone .

ra. Plat. plut-n. PULS. sars. SEP. stann.

stry. Sulph. Zing.

Ť

Ť Delusions: diminished; all is: cann-i.

cinnm. grat. hydrog. irid-met. lac-c.

Ť

Ť Delusions: hollow: body is hollow; whole: sabad. sulph.

aur. Kali-c. oncor-t. pall.

Ť

Ť Delusions: body: diminished; is: agar.

Ĥ

Ĥ Delusions: body: lighter than air 7 ; body falco-pe.

is: asar. galla-q-r. ignis-alc. irid-met.

Ĥ

Ĥ Delusions: body: delicate, is: Thuj. [2] 1.

lac-loxod-a. lac-lup. lach. limest-b.

olib-sac. Op. psil. sanguis-s. thuj. visc.

Ĥ

Ĥ Delusions: body, disintegrating: Lach.

marb-w.

xan.

Ĥ

Ĥ Delusions: legs: glass; were made of: Ĥ

Ĥ Delusions: weight: no weight; has: cann-i.

Thuj. [2] 1.

hyos. op.

Ĥ

Ĥ Delusions: body: brittle, is: falco-pe.

Self-deluding: These Delusion rubrics indi-gard-j. ign. lac-leo. nux-v. sars. seq-s.

cate that each remedy profile suffers from

stram. Thuj.

the delusional belief that they are fragile.

Chapter 6 - resignation

The Delusion rubrics: body diminished, them to find their thoughts alternating

body absent, and body brittle, are between believing they will be cured, and

examples of exaggerated predictions

the very next minute morbidly dwelling on

of decay which emphasize the threat

imagining their death.

that the world poses. The homoeopath

needs to understand what the patient

Cocainum alternate between imagining

is lacking which causes them to believe

cure, and persecutory anger; in both

that they will no longer be able to exist

states their aim is to avoid the reality of

because they are too hollow, thin, weak

being sick.

or delicate.

It has been reported to me by my patients

Cocainum

that the effect of consuming cocaine
(the drug from which the homoeopathic
Cocainum have the sensation of feeling
remedy is derived) is that they feel social y
absent from the world. The Delusion rubric:
confident and self-important. Cocainum
body is absent, indicates exaggerated
have the Mind rubric: sensation as if he self-abandonment. The Denial rubric
for
could do great deeds. [2] 3. Cocainum, Cocainum – floating in the air, also
indicates when faced with illness, abandon reality a desire to abandon reality.
by floating off into fanciful illusions of
grandiose cure. They also abandon their
The Delusion rubrics for Cocainum all body or feel that their body has deserted
indicate a self-protective pathology
[absent] them. Cocainum fixate on feeling which is advantageously maintained
to protect the patient from the harshness
undeservedly abandoned by others or feel
of reality.
undeservedly persecuted by their disease.
The Delusion rubrics pertaining to disease
The reason I have chosen to discuss the

*resonate with exaggerated illusions of body
remedy profile of Cocainum in the rubrics
decay. Cocainum have all the classic body
pertaining to 'delusions of hypochondria' is
illusions of being covered in worms and
that it is not uncommon for a patient who is
bugs. These are common hypochondriacal
suffering from a potential y life threatening
pathological fears which predominate in
disease to present in a Cocainum state.
patients who feel attacked from inside and
from outside of themselves by illness.
When someone finds out that they have
a serious illness, it is normal for them to
The simillimum will only be Cocainum if
feel that their body has abandoned them
the patient is not willing to acknowledge
[body is absent]. It is also normal to want
personal guilt. The simillimum will not
to abandon reality and pretend that they
be Cocainum if the patient is depressed.*

*are not sick – “this is not happening to
Cocainum alternate between delusions of
me”. When someone finds out that they
cure, and persecutory fears of attack from
have a serious illness, it is normal for
inside and from outside.*

Chapter 6 - resignation

Vermeulen, in Prisma, draws a resemblance

Cocainum maintain the psychological

between the effects of opium and crocus –

delusion that their body is absent

“In small quantities both exhilarate the mind,

because they prefer to either live in

raise the passions, and invigorate the body;

illusionary hope or persecutory anger.

in large doses intoxication, languor, and

*stupor succeed this”. Crocus and Opium I have observed in cocaine users that
they*

share the Mind rubrics: indifference to present with either exaggerated percep-

*joy of others, ailments from excessive tions of personal grandeur or persecutory
joy, and indifference to everything. The fear or anger. The similitum will only
be*

profound difference is that Crocus Cocainum if the patient shows signs of have no Delusion rubrics pertaining to wanting to avoid 'inhabiting their body'.

Causation or perceived sins. Opium have notable 'delusions of original sin'. (This

1. Denial: Delusion rubric: visions, has: aspect of the remedy profile of Opium is cocain. Delusion rubric: hearing: discussed in the chapter on Causation.)

illusions of: cocain. Delusion rubric: Crocus differs profoundly from Opium in floating: air, in: cocain. [These all

that they have numerous Mind rubrics of

indicate 'Dissociative Disorders'.]

religiosity, as well as the Delusion rubric:

2. Forsaken: Delusion rubric: abused, religious. Crocus feels remorseful shame, being: cocain. Delusion rubric: criticized, and anxiety of conscience, as distinct from guilt and self-blame. The aim of their

she is: cocain. Delusion rubric: remorse is to purify the soul, as distinct

persecuted: he is persecuted: Cocain.

from Opium who need to annul their sins.

Delusion rubric: pursued; he was: The distinctive Mind rubrics (indicating

enemies, by: Cocain. Delusion rubric: anxiety of conscience) which differentiate worms: covered with; he is: cocain. [1]

between the two remedies are the Mind

1. *Delusion rubric: worms: Cocain. [2] 1.*

rubrics: anger alternating with repentance,

Delusion rubric: bugs; sees: Cocain. [2]

anxiety of conscience and anger followed 1. Delusion rubric: images, phantoms; by remorse. [1] 1. Crocus repents quickly, sees: frightful: cocain.

whereas Opium have numerous 'delusions

3. *Causation: NONE.*

of grandeur' which allow them to avoid

their multitude of sins. This distinction is

4. *Depression: NONE.*

significant

5. *Resignation: Delusion rubric: body: Crocus diminish themselves because it absent; is: cocain.*

reinforces their religious piety. Crocus

Crocus

will present in an exaggeratedly small

and unworthy state when they are sick.

Crocus is a homoeopathic remedy derived

from the Crocus sativus herb which is

In the Denial chapter I comment on the fact

the source of the dye and spice saffron.

that Opium are often attracted to Tibetan

Chapter 6 - resignation

Buddhism. The same can be said for Crocus.

than a religious life. Crocus have the Mind 'Delusional piety', and the resonance of the

rubric: religious affections, too occupied

saffron robes of a pious monk repenting

with religion, and religious affections, for their anger and rage is the picture I

want of religious feeling. 'Delusional piety'

associate with Crocus.

will create internal conflict and remorse.

Crocus need to maintain the delusional

Peculiar to Crocus are the Delusion rubrics: perception that their body is small and she is pregnant and animals in abdomen.

light to avoid their fear of being pregnant.

Both of these rubrics are associated

Crocus also maintain the perception that

with 'delusions of hypochondria'. False

their body is smaller and they are light pregnancy (pseudocyesis, or what is most

so they can reinforce their religious piety.

commonly termed 'phantom pregnancy'

Crocus have a symbiotic relationship in humans) is the appearance of clinical between their 'delusions of grandeur' and and or sub-clinical signs and symptoms their 'delusions of hypochondria'.

associated with a pregnancy, when the patient is not pregnant. An intense desire The simillimum will only be Crocus if to become pregnant, and/or an intense fear the patient desires religious purity and of becoming pregnant, can create internal shows evidence of needing to maintain delusional conflict states. Crocus have an the perception that they are small.

internal conflict of 'delusional piety'. It is Patients who believe that they are more wrong to think that the Delusion rubrics: 'spiritual' when they are small and light are vulnerable to developing anorexia.

she is pregnant and animals in abdomen I have previously prescribed Crocus should only be used in case analysis for

to a patient suffering from anorexia

the patient with pseudocyesis . The Mind who was starting to lose her cognitive

rubric: anger followed by remorse, and

*processing. Crocus have the Delusion rage followed by remorse, and the
Delusion rubric: thoughts would suddenly vanish.*

rubric: religious, all indicate exaggerated

Within 'New-Age' spiritualism there is a

'delusional piety' and purity.

perception that if one is small and light

then one is more pious and 'spiritual'.

A need to remain pure and pious in the

mind creates a conflicting need to remain

*1. Denial: Delusion rubric: fancy, illusions pure and pious in the body. The
Delusion of: croc. Delusion rubric: religious: rubric: body is smaller is
applicable to croc. Delusion rubric: music: thinks Crocus because they have an
intense he hears: croc.*

fear of becoming pregnant. Crocus have

religious purity.

*2. Forsaken: Delusion rubric: poisoned: he has been: croc. Delusion rubric:
They are a pure monk or nun in saffron*

*fire: visions of: croc. Delusion rubric: robes; this is why they need to appear
specters, ghosts, spirits: seeing: Croc.*

in a small diminished state, unfit for

business and unworthy of any life other

3. Causation: NONE.

Chapter 6 - resignation

4. Depression: Delusion rubric: business: history of the opium poppy as a narcotic

unfit for, he is: Croc. [2] 1. Delusion which allows the user to elevate them-
rubric: intoxicated: is; he: croc. Delusion selves above the worldly pain of their
rubric: thoughts: vanish: would everyday worries and grief of living is

suddenly vanish; as if thoughts: croc.

well documented. Ironically, this exalted

euphoric state is similarly experienced

5. Resignation: Delusion rubric: small: when someone is faced with death.

body is smaller: croc. Delusion rubric: light: is light; he: Croc. Delusion It is
not unusual for patients with cancer rubric: animals: abdomen, are in: Croc.

to present in a heightened state of

Delusion rubric: die: about to die; one meditative euphoria in which they are
was: Croc. Delusion rubric: pregnant, appreciating every leaf on the trees and
she is: Croc.

reveling in every experience of living.

Opium

In the Tibetan tradition, meditation practice

Opium need to maintain the illusions and

is most commonly obscured by two obsta—

psychological delusions that they are in

cles. One obstacle to meditation is dullness

tics. One obstacle to meditation is dullness, a beautiful heaven because it helps them the grossest form of which is falling asleep avoid realism. Opium do not want to while mediating, while its most subtle form remain in a conscious mind state in which is allowing your mind to stay in a pleasant they allow themselves to acknowledge feeling of relaxation. The other obstacle their real feelings. Opium do not want to to meditation is allowing your mind to be distracted by continual busy thoughts. The acknowledge illness, especially an illness busyness can also manifest as euphoric which is potentially life threatening. Opium meditative experiences which divert your is an extremely interesting constitutional mind from mindfulness. Both states of mind, remedy to consider for the psychological sleepiness or dullness, and busyness or delusions that can overwhelm a patient heightened euphoria are an avoidance of

heightened euphoria, are an avoidance of when they are faced with predictions of death. It is not unusual that a patient, Opium similarly alternate between two states of mind: either a sleepy, pleasant life threatening illness, will move into an nothingness or an excited, euphoric mental Opium remedy profile. The homoeopathic agility. Commonly, the majority of cancer remedy Opium is derived from the opium poppy. Morphine is the principal alkaloid of opium and is used most commonly for cancer sufferers. Morphine is the opiate analgesic which alters the central nervous system as "euphoric". The patient will report

system's perceptions of pain and emotional that the experience of having cancer has responses to pain. Morphine also produces heightened their perception of life and that changes in mood, including euphoria and everything is now much more meaningful drowsiness and mental cloudiness. The and rich. In fact, when they become well or

Chapter 6 - resignation

move into remission they often reminisce A dying patient often feels that their about the heightened experience that they heightened perceptions have created had when they were sick. The underlying a blissful, God-like beauty which has fear which they are often trying desper— penetrated their whole being. Dying ately to avoid acknowledging is the fear patients often tell me that they think that they are dying.

they emanate euphoria physically which

*assures them and their loved ones that
Opium are fearful of death. This fear
they are cured. I have also noted that my
can become a delusional state in which
patients' family and friends view their
Opium become paranoid and obsessive
loved one as beautiful and blissful and
about the doctors and the medical
God-like in their dying and death. I, on
system wanting to poison them with
the other hand, see a body racked by pain
radiotherapy and chemotherapy drugs.*

and starvation. There is a contradiction

*Opium have the Delusion rubric: he is between Denial and Resignation in
Opium.*

poisoned and about to receive injury.

*Opium have the Mind rubric: fear of death Opium are fearful of acknowledging
al and desires death. Opium have the Mind mindful reality.*

rubric: contempt of death. [2] 1. and the

*Delusion rubric: he is dying, and he is Opium are listed in all the Mind rubrics:
well, and beautiful. Inconsistencies within ailments from fright, grief,
homelessness, the remedy profile are always indicative reprimands, mental
shock and even of delusional conflict and destructive*

sudden joy. Opium have the Mind rubric: pathology.

indifference to joy and the suffering of

others. Opium also have the Mind rubrics: The simillimum will only be Opium if the ailments from joy and ailments from grief.

patient has a strong need to abandon

Their 'delusions of grandeur' and their

their body so they can pretend they are

belief that they are beautiful allows Opium

merged with 'a higher energy'.

to escape into a state which is lighter than

air. Opium have the Mind rubric: blissful Vermeulen says in Prisma that Opium feeling and the Delusion rubric: body is "withdraw into an inner world". My aim is to

lighter than air. Opium do not want to feel.

explain the psychological patterning of each

Opium avoid conscious feeling or 'mindful

remedy profile so that the homoeopath is

awareness'.

able to match the concept of "withdrawal"

to a patient's behavior. Opium will not

Opium choose to delude themselves that

acknowledge that they are sick.

*they are beautiful and in heaven to avoid the harshness of the world. On the one
The Opium patient will deny they are*

hand they have psychological delusions

dying; in fact they will embrace meditation

that they are well, and on the other hand

and having cancer because it has

they have psychological delusions that

embellished them with experiences of

they are dying.

*heightened euphoria about living [is under
superhuman control].*

Chapter 6 - resignation

It will not be until death threatens that the

to avoid bonding with the 'heaviness' of

homoeopath will see the converse profile

the world. Alternatively, this rubric can

of Opium. Opium have the Delusion rubric: indicate physical weakness.]

being double, there is another self and he

is not sure which will conquer the other.

*2. Forsaken: Delusion rubric: execute him; [1] 1. It is not until death threatens
that*

*people want to: **OP**. Delusion rubric: Opium are forced into the position that*

poisoned: he, has been: op. Delusion they have to face reality. It is only then

rubric: home: away from home; he is: Op.

that the homoeopath will see the persecu-

Delusion rubric: injury: about to receive tory delusions [poisoned] and withdrawn, injury; is: Op. Delusion rubric: accidents: depressive, impending doom that Opium sees accidents: op. Delusion rubric: are renowned for.

*skeletons, sees: op. Delusion rubric: scorpions, sees: **OP**. [3] 1. Delusion Inconsistencies:*

rubric: rats, sees: op. Delusion rubric: snakes: in and around her: op. Delusion 1. Denial: Delusion rubric: wel , he is: op.

rubric: visions, has: horrible: op. Delu-Versus

sion rubric: visions, has: monsters, of: op. Delusion rubric: soldiers: seeing: 5. Resignation: Delusion rubric: dying: he op. Delusion rubric: disorder; objects is: op.

appear in: op. [1] 2. [glon]

Opium need to maintain their illusions

3. Causation: Delusion rubric: criminal; and psychological delusions of being in

*he is a: executed, to be: **OP**. [3] 1.*

a beautiful heaven because they have

Delusion rubric: visions, has: horrible: intense ‘persecution complexes’ and op. Delusion rubric: wrong: done numerous psychological ‘delusions of

wrong; he has: op. Delusion rubric: original sin’ which are discussed in further possessed; being: op. Delusion rubric: detail in the chapter on Causation.

superhuman; is control: is under

superhuman: op. Delusion rubric: 1. Denial: Delusion rubric: beautiful: wrong: done wrong; he has: punished; op. Delusion rubric: heaven, is in: op.

and is about to be: op. [1] 1. Delusion Delusion rubric: visions, has beautiful: rubric: criminal, he is a: op.

OP. *Delusion rubric: superhuman; is control: is under superhuman: op.*

4. Depression: Delusion rubric: doomed, Delusion rubric: laughter, with: op.

being: op. Delusion rubric: drugged; as Delusion rubric: pleasing delusions: op.

if: op.

Delusion rubric: visions, has: fantastic: 5. Resignation: Delusion rubric: body: op. Delusion rubric: well, he is: op.

lighter than air; body is: Op. Delusion Delusion rubric: body: lighter than air; rubric: weight: no weight; has: op.

body is: Op. [This rubric can be allo-Delusion rubric: brain: smoke on brain: cated to Denial or Resignation. Opium op. [1] 1. Delusion rubric: dying: he is: use the perception that they are light op. Delusion rubric: enlarged: body is: Chapter 6 - resignation

op. Delusion rubric: visions, has: coma have the Mind rubrics: despair alternating vigil; in: Op. [2] 1.

with euphoria, and abusive, wishes others harm. Ozonum are the only remedy

Ozonum

listed in both rubrics. Ozonum will only

Ozonum fluctuate between the contra—

be the simillimum if the patient shows

dictory states of powerful grandeur and

internal self-destruction, as well as

internal self-destruction, as well as failure. The pathology inherent in the psychotic, destructive behavior towards others. Ozonum have the Mind rubrics: is in the nature of the substance that the indifference with a feeling of superiority, homoeopathic remedy is derived from. and indifference to the welfare of others. Ozonum are once again the only remedy Vermeulen, in his Synoptic Materia medica listed in both rubrics. Ozonum lack a 'heart' 2, writes the following: "The ozone layer, for themselves as well as for others . protecting life against harmful solar radiation, is located at a height of 20-50 kilometres above the earth's surface. Ozonum are destructive. The self—destruction within Ozonum reflects the Ozone produced in the lower atmosphere consequences of our modern day excesses by industry and car exhaust is a pol utant.

*on the ozone layer. Ozonum literally feel
It damages crops and may be linked to
choked and abandoned by themselves.
breathing disorders. Destruction of the
ozone layer would result in higher levels of
Ozonum have numerous Delusion rubrics ultraviolet radiation reaching the
Earth's
all confirming that not only are they
surface, which would in turn result in an
forsaken by society, but their body, heart,
increased incidence of skin cancer among
and mind will also abandon them. The
persons exposed to sunlight. Ozone and
simillimum will only be Ozonum if the
water vapor in the atmosphere absorb solar
patient is unable to recognize that their
radiation, and the heating and expansion of
own excesses have caused them internal
air that results are the major determinants
injury across all levels—emotionally,
of the oscillations in the atmosphere.*

*mentally and physically. Ozonum refuse
Thinning of the ozone layer contributes to
to take responsibility for their internal
the greenhouse effect, a global warming
trend caused by rising levels of atmospheric
abandonment [emptiness].*

*carbon dioxide.” These two opposing
states are present within the remedy
Ozonum can’t afford to acknowledge
profile of Ozonum: they sit above it all
their vulnerability because it would
secure in the atmosphere, but underneath
require them to give up their ‘delusions
the euphoria of the atmospheric layer is
of grandeur’ that they are powerful.*

*a layer of self-destruction. If there are
Generally speaking, the human race
contradictions and inconsistencies in the
cannot acknowledge that we need to
rubric-repertorisation then there is inner
give up our excesses of living to protect*

*conflict which can be self-destructive as
our vulnerable ozone layer.*

well as destructive to others. Ozonum

Chapter 6 - resignation

The simillimum will only be Ozonum if

5. Resignation: Delusion rubric: body: the patient shows signs of psychotic

*absent; is: ozone. Delusion rubric: emptiness; of: ozone. Delusion rubric:
behavior [heart is absent]. Ozonum choked: he is about to be: ozone. [1] 1.*

are indifferent to their own abyss and

*Delusion rubric: strange: thing inside indifferent to others. Ozonum are her:
ozone. [1] 1. Delusion rubric: sepa-connected to the devil and is arrogant rated:
body: mind are separated; body towards those who strive for purity, light and:
ozone. Delusion rubric: heart: and love. [1] 1.*

absent; is: ozone. [1] 1. Delusion rubric: smal : he is: ozone.

1. Denial: Delusion rubric: influence; one is under a powerful: ozone. Delusion

Thuja

rubric: floating: air, in: ozone.

Mostly, I have successfully used the

*2. Forsaken: Delusion rubric: forsaken; homoeopathic remedy Thuja to treat
very*

is: ozone. Delusion rubric: deceived; simple cases of the wart virus in patients.

*being: ozone. Delusion rubric: torture: Thuja have the Mind rubrics: fear of
others tortured; he is: ozone. [1] 1.*

approaching them and insanity will not 3. Causation: Delusion rubric: devil: be touched. Both of these are internal

connected to devil, he is arrogant

dialogues and responses one would expect

towards those who strive to purity, light

from someone who has warts all over their

and love: ozone. [1] 1. Delusion rubric: hands or face. Warts on the face or hands

influence; one is under a powerful:

can make people feel like they do not want

ozone. Delusion rubric: heart: absent; to be touched or feel like they need to hide is: ozone. [1] 1. [This rubric can be

from society.

allocated to Causation or Resignation.

In Causation it pertains to alignment

The underlying disturbance within the

with the 'devil'. In Resignation it reflects

Thuja profile is fragility. Thuja have the self-abandonment.]

Delusion rubrics: the body is lighter than air, the body is delicate, body is brittle, 4. Depression: Delusion rubric: road and body is thin. The Delusion rubrics: is long: ozone. [1] 1. Delusion rubric: their body will be dissolved and she can succeed, he does everything wrong;

no longer exist indicate a core distur-

he cannot: ozone. Delusion rubric: work: too much work; he has: ozone.

bance underpinning Thuja.

[1] 1. Delusion rubric: abyss: ozone.

[1] 1. Delusion rubric: snow blankets, Understanding the Delusion rubric: body sees black: ozone. [1] 1. Delusion

is dissolved helped me understand the

rubric: emptiness; of: ozone. [This

psychotherapeutic need in Thuja for the

rubric pertains to feelings of mental

‘delusions of grandeur’ which force them

and emotional emptiness or, in Resig—

into believing they are all powerful. In a

nation, it pertains to abandonment and

Thuja patient who consulted me, his fear

physical weakness.]

of being eliminated was formed deep

Chapter 6 - resignation

within his psyche when he was brutally

Delusion rubric: has lost the affection attacked in his first sexual encounter. His

of a friend—this rubric is reflective of a

first sexual encounter formed the primary

deep fear in Thuja of being friendless and ‘never-well-since-event’. His crippling fear

isolated and outcast. As a result, Thuja of being killed [no longer exist] every often develop strong somatic empathic time he had sex in the future resulted

responses to others' suffering, especial y

in pre-emptive, self-protective erectile

animals. Thuja have the Mind rubric: love dysfunction. The self-deluding need to avoid for animals, and cats. The development of

his underlying fear of extinction created

the patient's Chronic Fatigue Syndrome

huge psychological 'delusions of grandeur'.

developed from years of internal discord

He consulted me but left without taking a

within himself.

remedy because he believed that nothing

was physical y or mental y wrong with him.

Thuja have a profound contradiction

He also refused to take the homoeopathic

between Stage one and Stage five. On the

remedy in case it changed him in some way.

one hand Thuja manifest psychological

'delusions of grandeur' which allude to

Thuja fear attack. Thuja have the Delu-them being under God-like superhuman

sion rubric: body is in danger of coming control, while on the other hand they

in pieces. [1] 1.

have profoundly disabling psychological

'delusions of hypochondria' which cause

them to feel that at any moment they will

In a Thuja (case) the fear of no longer

dissolve and die. The Delusion rubrics:

existing is the underlying psychological

delicate, thin, about to die, diminished, misrepresentation underpinning the development of the patient's Chronic

disintegrating, emaciated, are all examples Fatigue Syndrome and his mental and of exaggerated predictions of physical

emotional breakdown later on in his life.

decay.

His fear of being eliminated [dissolved]

developed from the primary 'never-well—

The inconsistencies and contradictions

since-event' when he found out about

between Stage one and Stage five

nuclear extinction at a young age. His

in Thuja are evidence of self-deluding

fear of nuclear extinction subsequently

psychosis. Psychosis is a severe mental

overwhelmed the patient with fear of derangement involving the whole his own extinction. A little while after personality. Psychosis is the precursor finding out about nuclear extinction he to the destruction of 'ego' and involves was confronted with world poverty and a complete loss of contact with reality. starvation. He subsequently went on

Thuja need to believe they are al powerful to develop food allergies as a child. The to avoid their fears of extinction. Religious food al ergies justified his reduced intake fanaticism is common in Thuja.

of food so he could become very thin.

Thuja frequently develop psychosomatic

Thuja need a savior to save them from empathic pathologies. Thuja have the diminishing. Thuja have the Mind rubrics: Chapter 6 - resignation religious fanaticism, too occupied with fancy, illusions of: thuj. Delusion religion, despair of religious salvation rubric:

superhuman; is: control; is and reproaching oneself about one's own

under superhuman: Thuj. [In relation passion. Thuja have the Delusion rubric: to Thuja this rubric can be allocated to is under superhuman control and she is either God or the devil.]

all powerful.

2. Forsaken: Delusion rubric: forsaken; is: For the simillimum to be Thuja there has thuj. Delusion rubric: appreciated, she to evidence that the patient is not aware of

is not: Thuj. Delusion rubric: friendless, their own self-delusion. The psychological he is: Thuj. Delusion rubric: outcast; delusional stance of Thuja is locked in their she were an: thuj.

unconscious mind. Thuja have the Mind 3. Causation: Delusion rubric: criminal; rubric: untruthful. If Thuja are confronted he is a: thuj. Delusion rubric: sinned; in their conscious or subconscious mind one has: thuj.

with their underlying disintegration it will

literally shatter a very brittle and fragile

4. Depression: Delusion rubric: insane: 'ego'. If Thuja are confronted by the he is insane: Thuj. Delusion rubric: homoeopath pointing out their denial, it worthless; he is: thuj.

will overwhelm them. I have experienced

5. Resignation: Delusion rubric: body: a few Thuja patients who have walked away

continuity of body would be dissolved:

from my consultations without taking the

thuj. [1] 1. Delusion rubric: diminished: remedy because they did not think there thin, he is too: thuj. [1] 1. Delusion was anything wrong with them. Thuja have

rubric: body: pieces: coming in pieces;

the Mind rubric: secretive. [2].

body is in danger of: thuj. [1] 1. Delusion rubric: die: about to die; one was: Thuj.

In psychosis,8 the mental derangement

Delusion rubric: body: delicate, is: Thuj.

needs to remain hidden in the

[2] 1. Delusion rubric: dirty, he is: thuj.

unconscious mind of the patient; to

Delusion rubric: touched; he is: Thuj.

face the psychotic derangement would

Delusion rubric: flying: skin; out of his: cause complete destruction. The thuj. [1] 1.

simillimum will only be Thuja if the

Inconsistencies:

patient appears (to the homoeopath)

mentally and emotionally fragile. Thuja

1. Denial: Delusion rubric: powerful: all will not believe they are fragile; they powerful; she is: thuj.

believe they are powerful. Thuja will acknowledge their physical fragility, but

Versus

they will not acknowledge mental and

5. Resignation: Delusion rubric: body: deli-emotional fragility.

cate, is: Thuj. [2] 1.

1. Denial: Delusion rubric: powerful: all I have listed below an extensive list powerful; she is: thuj. Delusion rubric: of rubrics which are reflective of 'ego'

Chapter 6 - resignation

disintegration. Thuja have numerous Mind Ĥ

Ĥ Delusion rubric: divided: two parts; into: rubrics which reflect the same internal which part he has possession on waking;

discord, for example: disgust with his own

and could not tell of: thuj. [1] 1.

body, aversion to be touched, and always Ĥ

Ĥ Delusion rubric: double: being: thuj.

washing her hands. The psychotic patient

can also develop delusional disorders,

Ĥ

Ĥ Delusion rubric: emaciation; of: thuj.

disorganized thinking, hallucinations,

Ĥ

Ĥ Delusion rubric: existence: longer; she illusions, or paranoid delusional states.

cannot exist any: thuj. [1] 1.

Ĥ

Ǻ Delusion rubric: bed: touch the bed Ǻ

Ǻ Delusion rubric: falling: height; from a: when lying; as if she did not: thuj.

Thuj.

Ǻ

Ǻ Delusion rubric: body: brittle, is: Thuj.

Ǻ

Ǻ Delusion rubric: feet: touch scarcely the Ǻ

Ǻ Delusion rubric : body: continuity of ground: walking; when: thuj.

body would be dissolved: thuj. [1] 1.

Ǻ

Ǻ Delusion rubric: floating: air, in: thuj.

Ǻ

Ǻ Delusion rubric: body: delicate, is: Thuj.

Ǻ

Ǻ Delusion rubric: flying: skin; out of his: [2] 1.

thuj. [1] 1.

Ǻ

Ǻ Delusion rubric: body: immaterial, is: Ǻ

Ǻ Delusion rubric: friendless, he is: Thuj.

thuj.

Ǻ

ǃ Delusion rubric: glass 9: she is made of: ǃ

ǃ Delusion rubric: body: lighter than air; thuj.

body is: thuj.

ǃ

ǃ Delusion rubric: glass: wood, glass, etc.; ǃ

ǃ Delusion rubric: body: pieces: coming in being made of: Thuj.

pieces; body is in danger of: thuj.

ǃ

ǃ Delusion rubric: ground: touch the ǃ

ǃ Delusion rubric: body: ugly; body looks: ground; she would hardly: thuj.

Thuj.

ǃ

ǃ Delusion rubric: head: belongs to ǃ

ǃ Delusion rubric: die: about to die; one another: thuj.

was: Thuj.

ǃ

ǃ Delusion rubric: heavy; is: thuj.

ǃ

ǃ Delusion rubric: die: time has come to: ǃ

ǃ Delusion rubric: identity: errors of thuj.

personal identity: thuj.

Ť

Ť *Delusion rubric: diminished: thin, he is* Ť

Ť *Delusion rubric: influence; one is under too: thuj. [1] 1.*

a powerful: thuj.

Ť

Ť *Delusion rubric: dirty: he is: thuj.*

Ť

Ť *Delusion rubric: insane: he is insane: Thuj.*

Ť

Ť *Delusion rubric: divided: two parts; into: thuj.*

Ť

Ť *Delusion rubric: intoxicated: is; he: thuj.*

Chapter 6 - resignation

Ť

Ť *Delusion rubric: legs: glass; were made* Ť

Ť *Delusions: body: cut through: he is: of: Thuj. [2] 1.*

Stram. [2] 1.

Ť

Ť *Delusion rubric: light: is light; he: thuj.*

Ť

Ť *Delusions: body: cut through: he is: two; in: Bell. plat. stram.*

Ť

Ť *Delusion rubric: move: he moves: to and fro; he moves: sitting and lying; when: **Self-deluding**: Belladonna, Platina and thuj. [1] 1.*

*Stramonium all justify their need to resort
to violence because they feel they will be*

Ť

Ť *Delusion rubric: outcast; she were an: thuj.
attacked.*

Document Outline

- [Acknowledgments](#)
- [On-page table of contents](#)
- [What do the Delusion Rubrics Mean & How do I Use Them in Case Analysis?](#)
- [The Four Requirements of a Delusion Rubric](#)
- [1. Evidence that the Patient Has Notable Inner Conflict and Self-destruction](#)
- [2. Evidence of a Disproportionate Misinterpretation of Reality](#)
- [3. Evidence that the Delusional Stance is Maintained Because it is Advantageous](#)
- [4. The 'Never-well-since-event' Confirming the Primary Psychodynamic Trauma](#)
- [What are the Rubric-categories?](#)
- [Chapter Endnotes](#)
- [Denial](#)
- [Forsaken](#)
- [Causation](#)
- [Depression](#)
- [Resignation](#)
- [Glossary](#)
- [Bibliography](#)